



The New Life Mission

SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (IV)

THE SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS THAT JESUS HAS GIVEN US



[Begin Reading](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[User Guide](#)



Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

- A** www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com
- B** www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

- www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com
- C** www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
- D** www.nlmdenmark.com

- www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
- E** www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
- F** www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
- G** www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSrilanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com



To the People of Jesus Christ, the King of Kings

The Apostle Matthew is telling us that the Word of Jesus was spoken to everyone in this world, for he saw Jesus as the King of kings. Now, Christians throughout the world, who have just been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are spreading, are indeed yearning to feed on the bread of life. But it is difficult for them to have fellowship with us in the true gospel, for they are all far away from us.

Therefore, to meet the spiritual needs of these people of Jesus Christ, the King of kings, the sermons in this book have been prepared as new bread of life for them to nourish their spiritual growth. The author proclaims that those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the Word of Jesus Christ, the King of kings, must feed on His pure Word in order to defend their faith and sustain their spiritual lives.

This book will provide the real spiritual bread of life to all of you who have become the royal people of the King by faith. Through His Church and servants, God will continue to provide you with this bread of life. May God's blessings be on all of you who have been born again of water and the Spirit, who desire to have true spiritual fellowship with us in Jesus Christ.



SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (IV)

THE SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS THAT JESUS HAS GIVEN US

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (IV)

*THE SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS THAT
JESUS HAS GIVEN US*

Copyright © 2006 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-406-8



CONTENTS



Table of Contents

Preface ----- 6

CHAPTER 21

The Workers Used by God
(Matthew 21:1-11) ----- 10

It Is Glorious to Be Used
in the Work of the Lord
(Matthew 21:1-11) ----- 40

You Shall Say, “The Lord Has Need of Them”
(Matthew 21:1-14) ----- 57

Love God First and Foremost
(Matthew 21:12-32) ----- 76

The Relationship between
the Work of John the Baptist and
the Gospel of Atonement for Our Sins
(Matthew 21:32) ----- 97

One’s Own Thinking Which Opposes God
(Matthew 21:44) ----- 139

Philosophical Ministers Oppose the Gospel
of Jesus (Matthew 21:44) ----- 171

CHAPTER 22

Only Those Wearing the Garment of the Water
and the Blood Can Attend the Feast in Heaven
(Matthew 22:1-14) ----- 195



The Parable of the Wedding Feast
(Matthew 22:1-14)----- 219

Put on the Garment of The Remission of Sins
(Matthew 22:1-14)----- 252

CHAPTER 23

Hypocritical and Blind Guides
(Matthew 23:1-33) ----- 276

CHAPTER 24

Have Faith That Prepares for the Lord's
Second Coming Now
(Matthew 24:1-8) ----- 309

Prepare for the End Times
(Matthew 24:3-14) ----- 331

Let Us Be Loyal Workers to the End
(Matthew 24:3-14) ----- 352



Preface

Across the nations, many people are receiving the remission of sin. As a result, we are in need of people to lead them and give them guidance in their walk with the Lord. We should lead those who have received the remission of all their sins into church. I strongly hope that many leaders will rise up in every country of the world. I wish I could dispatch all of my staff workers to go out in the world as messengers of God, as missionaries. However, if they were sent across the nations, who could support the gospel of righteousness here for God's work as the ornamental knobs of the lampstand? I, therefore, hope that God's workers will rise up in every single nation of his/her own country.

This publication is the second volume of my spiritual growth series for the future leaders of

the redeemed. As I serve the Lord, I believe that God's people will rise up. In anticipation of the future leaders, I have prepared these sermons on tape, which I present to you now. The sermons, which have been edited and translated for the purpose of training the leaders of tomorrow, will bring the soul-nurturing messages to your hearts.

I believe that these sermons will be spiritual food indeed for all people. Because it is impossible for all of us to have fellowship face to face with believers and God's workers from other nations, I hope that through sharing this book, I can have spiritual fellowship with them, who have already believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are all thankful that He made us His workers, by feeding us the Food of Life.

We have, so far, published over 10 books in English. And we have found that many of those who have read the books are thankful for their



receiving the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, through the sermons for their spiritual growth, I will once again testify to them that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only truth that gives life. I am sure they will come to realize all the Scriptures are filled with the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then. And eventually, all people in the world will deeply understand that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only Truth. Once they realize the Truth and throw away their emotion-oriented faith, their hearts will be filled with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that is the only way to the everlasting redemption. And they all will live as the Disciples of Christ; become His instruments that save the lost souls; and do His work for the lost sheep across the nations by placing their faith in the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

As every plant blooms and then bears fruit, I believe the power of the true gospels not only blesses those who believe but also allows them to lead their lives as God's workers. They will be blessed in body and spirit. Now, God's workers in all nations will sow the seeds of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and save countless people from their sins. As we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will continue to win. We will bear more fruits of God with the belief in this true gospel. We are living in the time of harvest and we shall have a greater yield of fruits of salvation. Now, we will believe in His words, be thankful to Him, and glorify Him.



If God permits, we will do these things and more. And I believe He will bless every one of us. May God give abundant spiritual and physical blessings—the blessings of the holy faith of Heaven and the fatness of the earth—to everyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒

Paul C. Jong



CHAPTER

21



CONTENTS



The Workers Used by God

< Matthew 21:1-11 >

“Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying to them, “Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me. And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, ‘The Lord has need of them,’ and immediately he will send them.” All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying:

‘Tell the daughter of Zion,
‘Behold, your King is coming to you,
Lowly, and sitting on a donkey,
A colt, the foal of a donkey.”

So the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them. They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and set Him on them. And a very great multitude spread their clothes on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Then the multitudes who went before and those who followed cried out, saying:

‘Hosanna to the Son of David!

‘Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!’

Hosanna in the highest!’

And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, ‘Who is this?’ So the multitudes said, ‘This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee.’”

We just read Matthew chapter 21. Here it



describes how Jesus entered Jerusalem riding a colt. In this passage, the Lord is explaining what kind of people are established as His workers and used by Him. Who then are those used by God? He uses those who have been untied from the ground. Those who are tied to the ground cannot become workers. In other words, they can't become God's workers because they still hold fast to too many things of this world. Those who have been untied from the ground, on the other hand, are used by God as His precious instruments. And God makes them His workers and fulfills all His will through them. It's through these people who have been set free from the ground that God accomplishes His work. He uses them for His work.

It is written, *“Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying to them, ‘Go into the village opposite you, and*

immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me. And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, ‘The Lord has need of them,’ and immediately he will send them.’ All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: ‘Tell the daughter of Zion, “Behold, your King is coming to you, Lowly, and sitting on a donkey, A colt, the foal of a donkey”” (Matthew 21:1-5).

When Jesus and His disciples came near Jerusalem, He said to two of His disciples, “Go into the village opposite and you will see a donkey and a colt. Untie them and bring them to Me. If anyone says anything, tell them that the Lord will use them.” This is something that only the Lord can say. If we had acted like this, wouldn't people say that we've gone mad? If we were walking around and I said to you, “Bring me that car. If the owner says anything, tell him



that the Lord will use it,” wouldn’t you think that I’ve gone insane? This passage is indeed something that only the Lord can say.

The Lord, who has saved us, is more than able to do this. Since He is the Master who created the heavens and the earth, the entire universe, and all things in it, the donkey was His, just as everyone is His. It’s because everything under the heavens is His that the Lord can do this. As the Lord commanded His disciples to loosen the tied donkey and colt and bring them to Him, the disciples obeyed Him and did as they were told. Jesus then entered Jerusalem riding this donkey.

People welcomed Him with all enthusiasm. They laid down their cloths on the road, took down palm branches and spread them on His way, and welcomed Him enthusiastically, shouting, “Praise God!” As it’s written, *“Others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Then the multitudes who went*

before and those who followed cried out, saying: ‘Hosanna to the Son of David! ‘Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!’ ‘Hosanna in the highest!’” They, too, knew and believed that the King was entering their city.

That is how Jesus Christ actually entered Jerusalem. Yet the King of kings entered the city riding a donkey that was untied from its bondage of this world. He rode the donkey into the city out of His humility. The Lord is actually the King of Heaven, His Kingdom. But the Lord entered Jerusalem riding a lowly donkey. In the Bible, donkeys refer to the descendants of Adam who have not been born again yet. Adam and Eve, the first man and woman, did not believe in the Word of God and disobeyed it out of their stubbornness. God described them as donkeys. Someone who has a stiff neck and is stubborn is called a donkey.

Who are made workers before God? Even



though we are as stubborn as a donkey, God makes us the born-again His workers. While it's donkeys that Jesus rides, it's those special donkeys that have been untied from the world that He rides. It is written, *"But every firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb; and if you will not redeem it, then you shall break its neck. And all the firstborn of man among your sons you shall redeem"* (Exodus 13:13). Fundamentally, all of us had to be put to death due to our sins without exception. But, by believing in the propitiation of the Lamb of God, we have been redeemed and born again from all our sins. These donkeys that have received the remission of sin are God's people. Even though we are Adam's descendants, and even though we were destined to die for our sins, those of us who have received redemption through Jesus Christ and attained the remission of their sins are used by God. It's by using these people that God

fulfills His will.

If a donkey's nose is strung with a rope and tied to a stake on the ground, how could this donkey be used? No matter how anyone wants to use this donkey, if it's tied to the ground, he can't use it. Like this, those who have been saved and are used by the Lord are those who have been united from the ground. Only those released from the earth are used by God as His precious instruments. On the other hand, those who worry about what to eat, what to drink, and what to wear cannot be used by God. Jesus said, *"You will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me. And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, 'The Lord has need of them.'"*

God loosens the ties that bind us to the ground and then uses us. Therefore those who are used by God are those who have been released from the ground. Among the saved, some people can



become God's workers, while others can't. There are some young believers whom God cannot use to His heart's content, and then there are those who are suitable to carry out God's work. Someone who cannot become a worker before God is someone who is still tied to the ground. God cannot use such people. He can't use those who are still tied down, even if He wants to use them. When Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead, He said, *"Loose him, and let him go"* (John 11:44). Lazarus had been wrapped in linen when he was interned in his grave. So when the Lord called him and said, "Lazarus, come out of the grave," he walked out wrapped in linen, and seeing this, our Lord said, "Loose him, and let him go." That Lazarus was raised from the dead implies his salvation—that is, it means that even though he had been bound by his sins and destined to hell, he was saved from this hell, destruction, and sin to live again. Yet despite this,

he still had many things that tied him down to the earthly things.

"Loose him, and let him go." God loosens the tie through His servants. So His servants are those who release people from the ties that bind them to the ground. Our Lord Himself does not untie them personally, but He loosens them through His servants. The donkey here was also tied to the ground. A stake was driven into the ground and the donkey was roped to this stake. That's how it was usually done. The donkey works for its master. It does everything. In the old days when there was no car, donkeys were the means of ground transportation. Just as a donkey is a worker to its master, we are also God's workers once we are born again.

We have received the remission of sins and were born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Once we are born again, we are all qualified to be God's workers, but if we



are still tied down to the ground too much, God cannot use such people as His workers. The ties that bind us to the ground really have to be untied. Only when we are released from the ground can the Lord ride us and enter Jerusalem with us. If we are still tied down to the ground even after being saved, then God cannot use us. If we are still tied down to the ground even after receiving our salvation, how could God use us for His work?

My fellow believers, how many ties do you have that bind you? You may be tied to your acquaintances, to your emotional attachments, to the power, to your basic needs, and even to yourself. But all these ties must be loosened before you can be used by God. Those whom God uses are those who have been released from the ground and themselves after being saved. God uses those who live by faith, who say to themselves, “I believe that God will provide for

my needs. Now that I’ve been released from the ground, God will take care of me.” That’s because we do not live by human means. Those who are used by God are those who are not tied down to the ground, who are led by Him and tied to God instead. It’s through such people that God is glorified.

The donkey mentioned in today’s Scripture passage refers to us. As I just mentioned, it’s written in Exodus, “*Every firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb; and if you will not redeem it, then you shall break its neck*” (Exodus 13:13). Every firstborn donkey had to be put to death. To save this donkey, it had to be redeemed with a lamb. This means that if a lamb was killed and offered to God in the donkey’s place, then this donkey did not have to be put to death. When a donkey was born, there was a way to avoid killing it and save it instead, but this required a sacrificial animal. Why does God not



like donkeys? He dislikes them because they are stiff-necked. Newborn donkeys were killed, but they weren't killed just in anyway, but by breaking their necks.

Most herbivorous animals are able to stand up and run around as soon as they are born. And God had commanded the Israelites to kill newborn donkeys the very moment they were born by breaking their necks. Why does God say that newborn donkeys should be killed? That's because newborn donkeys are the same as Satan who stands against God. Donkeys don't listen even when they are told what's good for them, and that's why God said that they should be killed. What God hates the most is when people disobey His Word and not believe in it. So God says that the firstborn donkeys should be killed. Because the Bible frequently shows God's will in the manner of representative principle, the word 'firstborn donkey' means 'every donkey.'

Therefore, we have to know that the firstborn donkey means every one of us human beings.

Everyone born as Adam's descendant is a donkey. People are so stiff-necked that they don't listen to the Word of God. When they are told, "You are a sinner. You are a pile of sin," they say, "Why am I a pile of sin?" When they are told, "You will die if you break any commandment of My Law," they say, "Nah, I don't think so." Like this, they object to everything God says to them. When God says to them, "Do this," they say, "No, I'll do that instead." When they are told, "It should be done this way," they say, "No, I think it would be better to do it that way." They are completely opposite to God. When they are told, "Go this way," they say, "No, I will go that way instead." They are just like donkeys that do the exact opposite of what they are told to do. A donkey will never follow you if you stand ahead of it and try to pull it toward your direction. So



when trying to move a donkey, you have to stand behind it and beat its buttocks. Only when you raise a rod does the donkey obey you.

My fellow believers, all of us are donkeys. We were born as donkeys from our very birth. For us to be saved before God, we need a sacrifice of atonement. The animals that God prepared as sacrifices of atonement are lambs and goats. For us to be saved, we need a lamb. We can live only if a lamb shoulders our sins and dies in our place. The Book of Leviticus speaks about just how many sins we commit while living in this world, and how many mistake we make in our lives. Let's turn to Leviticus here.

Leviticus 14:33-47 says: *“And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying: ‘When you have come into the land of Canaan, which I give you as a possession, and I put the leprous plague in a house in the land of your possession, and he who owns the house comes and tells the priest,*

saying, ‘It seems to me that there is some plague in the house,’ then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest goes into it to examine the plague, that all that is in the house may not be made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to examine the house. And he shall examine the plague; and indeed if the plague is on the walls of the house with ingrained streaks, greenish or reddish, which appear to be deep in the wall, then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days. And the priest shall come again on the seventh day and look; and indeed if the plague has spread on the walls of the house, then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which is the plague, and they shall cast them into an unclean place outside the city. And he shall cause the house to be scraped inside, all around, and the dust that they scrape off they shall pour out in an



unclean place outside the city. Then they shall take other stones and put them in the place of those stones, and he shall take other mortar and plaster the house.”

“Now if the plague comes back and breaks out in the house, after he has taken away the stones, after he has scraped the house, and after it is plastered, then the priest shall come and look; and indeed if the plague has spread in the house, it is an active leprosy in the house. It is unclean. And he shall break down the house, its stones, its timber, and all the plaster of the house, and he shall carry them outside the city to an unclean place. Moreover he who goes into the house at all while it is shut up shall be unclean until evening. And he who lies down in the house shall wash his clothes, and he who eats in the house shall wash his clothes.”

The passage here describes statutes concerning leprosy, outlining what should be

done when leprosy broke out in an Israelite's house. When someone came down with leprosy, the disease could easily spread throughout the whole house. In other words, the entire house could be infected with leprosy. When the leprous plague broke out in a house, the owner of the house had to come to a priest and tell him about it. The priest then had to go into the house and examine it, and once he ascertained that there was an outbreak of leprosy, he made its inhabitants remove its stones and cast them into an unclean place outside the city. He also had the entire house scrapped all over, and the dust that was scraped off was then cast out into a place outside the city where unclean things were dumped. The house here refers to us, human beings.

The Bible uses everything to speak about our remission of sin. It is the only book that speaks of salvation. With any other books, there is



absolutely no way to receive the remission of sin, nor to know the mystery of salvation. The Bible alone tells us this. Only through the Word of God can we know salvation. When leprosy broke out in an Israelite' house, all the walls had to be scrapped, and the filthy dust collected had to be cast out in a place where unclean things were dumped. And any unclean stones also had to be removed and thrown out. The house here refers to people. In other words, anyone who has sin in his heart must be cleansed.

Like this house, how much mold do people have? Just how many mistakes do people make and how many sins do they commit throughout their entire lifetime? It's not necessarily the case that the whole house is unclean. Just a certain place may be rotting away with bluish mold growing, while everywhere else is fine. In the old days, houses built with adobes were prone to this. Even some houses built with cement are like

this. Mold grows when there is too much humidity in the house. For people, it's like being infected with leprosy. It's very unclean. When you walk into a basement filled with humidity, you can often see mold growing all over its cement walls.

Do you commit no sin at all throughout your lifetime? Are your shortcomings and sins exposed, no matter how hard you try to live an upright life? Someone built a house to live a good life in it. But although he built the house clean at first, this house came down with the leprous plague as time passed by. People born in this world also try hard not to commit sin and live virtuously, but how can anyone not commit sin? Everyone commits sin. God had commanded the Israelites that when the leprous plague broke out in a house, all its infected walls had to be scrapped and the dust had to be cast out. Likewise, we also expose our unclean and filthy



leprosy with the sins that we commit throughout our entire lifetime. God has commanded us to scrap them and throw them all out. Sin is unclean.

Does anyone not commit any sins throughout his entire lifetime? No, everyone commits sin. God looks into one's heart, sees the sins that are in there, judges him to be unclean, and then tells him to scrap them all and throw them out. According to God's Law, when a house came down with the leprous plague, everyone who visited it during the outbreak of the plague was unclean. So He commanded that all the walls of the house should be scraped. A priest had to go to the house that came down with the leprous plague, scrap all its infected parts, and throw them outside the city. If the priest saw that leprosy broke out again even after this, then the whole house had to be torn down. And all the plasters and stones of the house had to be carried

out and thrown into the place where unclean things were dumped.

This speaks about your life and mine. It speaks about all our brothers and sisters, and everyone in this world. God had established these statutes as an allegory for human beings. It's impossible for us not to commit sins throughout our entire lifetime. We all commit sins. So we must scrap them and throw them out. What if we commit the same sin again after even after scraping and throwing it out? What should we do if our sins are once again exposed even after the Lord took them away? God says that if the same sin is exposed again, and we keep committing it repeatedly, then this house should be torn down, shut down, and all its part should be collected and thrown into a place where unclean things are dumped.

Who among us does not commit the same sin time after time throughout his whole lifetime?



It's our basic human nature to commit sin repeatedly. We are no different from this unclean house. People also commit the same sins repetitively time after time. Therefore, we should be thrown out to the unclean place and burnt with fire. That's why the Bible says, "The wages of sin is death." The Israelites scraped the unclean walls and threw its dust out, but if the leprous plague of the house kept breaking out even after this, then the house was shut down and all its plasters and stones were thrown into a place where unclean things were dumped. Like this, if human beings continue to commit sin, they will be cast into the unclean place and burnt.

Everyone is born a sinner. Everyone is born as a stiff-necked donkey. You and I were born with stiff necks, and even though we may seem as if we don't do what God has told us not to do, we actually do it all. All such people who continue to disobey God must be shut down. In other

words, they must be cast into hell.

For us to avoid hell, it's not enough for the Lord to take away only the sins that we've committed so far. That's because even though we should not commit sin, we still keep committing the same sins time after time. So according to the Law of the Lord, we all must be demolished. That's why the Lord came to this earth to blot out our sins forever.

When God sees us, He must cast us into hell without exception. We all deserve to be sent to hell. We are nothing more than donkeys. Our necks should be broken and we should be put to death. In God's sight, we all deserve to be killed with our necks broken, for we ourselves are so stubborn. However, Jesus opened a new and living way for us out of His love (Hebrews 10:20). We must realize that our Jesus has become the propitiation of atonement. Here God said, "Scrap off unclean dust and cast them into a



place where unclean things are dumped,” but Jesus Christ has become our sacrifice of atonement for all our sins. Jesus is our propitiation. This means that Jesus, who took upon all our sins, became a repository of unclean things like a garbage can. In other words, even though Jesus was fundamentally clean, He took upon all our sins and bore all our uncleanness, and He was condemned in our place. It’s because Jesus had shouldered all our sins and borne all our uncleanness through His baptism that He died on the Cross. That is how Jesus became our propitiation. He came to this earth to save you and me from sin. To save us, who are like stiff-necked donkeys that don’t listen to the Word of God nor believe in it but disobey it stubbornly, Jesus the Lamb of God, who was completely sinless, died for us in our place. That is how we, donkey-like beings, could avoid death, and how we’ve now come to be used by God as His precious

instruments.

We all need to grasp here what is meant by the house that came down with leprosy mentioned in Leviticus. The house plagued with leprosy refers to us humans. It refers to our entire lives. If your house came down with the leprous plague, you would clean the house, scrap out any strange growth and all the mold, and throw them out, right? It would be nice if mold does not return, but if your house has too much humidity, it will inevitably break out again. If this keeps on, the whole house should be demolished.

We were born sinners. We are descendants of Adam. Adam and Eve are the ancestors of all mankind, but deceived by Satan, sin came into their hearts. Once they disobeyed the Word of God, they began to listen to the Devil’s words. They began to reject God’s Word time after time. If mold does not grow again once it’s scraped out, then people can live in this house. But if the



mold returns again even after scraping it, then this house needs to be demolished. If God takes away only the sins that we've committed so far, and if we would not commit any sin from then on, it would be okay. But can we do this? Do we commit sin just once and then never commit any sin again? Can any of us do this? Are we capable of not committing sin repeatedly throughout our lifetime? No, none of us can do this. It's our basic human nature to commit sin time after time until the day we die. We are nothing more than donkeys. It's we ourselves who disobey and do not listen to God until the end. Aren't we all like this? Is this true or not? Of course it's true.

Shouldn't we then be demolished by God, just as the leprous house was demolished? We must be torn down to our very foundation. Didn't the Israelites scrap all the filthy and unclean things and cast them into an unclean place outside the city? When a house is torn down, where does the

debris go? Isn't it thrown into a garbage dump? It's buried in a trash dump. My fellow believers, we all deserve to be cast into hell forsaken by God. We cannot help but commit sin, and so we keep committing sin time after time. Yet despite this, Jesus became our propitiation so that our God would save us. It wasn't just a sacrificial lamb that died, but the very Son of God, the living Creator Himself, came as the Savior of mankind. Jesus sacrificed Himself to save us, donkey-like beings. So that the house may not be demolished but be spared, Jesus took upon all the leprosy of mankind, all its filthy sins, and shed His blood on the Cross to bear the condemnation of sin. And thanks to this, you and I have been saved by faith. The Bible says that these houses refer to us the human beings (1 Corinthians 3:9). That is what the Bible is speaking of.

My fellow believers, the remission of sin is priceless. If a house is continually infected, then



no one can live in there. It's unlivable no matter how nice it may be. Why? It is because sooner or later, anyone living there will be infected with the disease. A leper may be healthy everywhere except for a small part of his body, but this is enough to call him a leper. No matter how smart and wealthy this leper may be, people don't call him a smart and rich man, but they call him a leper.

Long ago, one of my friends came down with leprosy. I didn't realize this at that time. He looked rather unattractive enough as he was, but he kept having sores. Since I had also often come down with such skin diseases as furuncle and ringworm, I just thought that he had some common skin diseases like me. He was a very bright and sweet kid. When I went to his house, I saw that his family was quite wealthy as well. So he used give me all kinds of treats whenever I visited his house to play with him. But for some

reason, no one else came to this house.

After a long time went by, when I grew up, I finally realized that this kid was suffering from leprosy. I had visited his house often because back then I was too young to know any of this. But one day his family moved away. It was only after a long time had gone by that I realized he was a leper. He had sores all the time, but these sores didn't go away easily. When I had furuncles, I could get rid of them easily with some home-made remedy, but this kid kept having furuncles on his face and body twelve months a year, and they never went away. He was suffering from leprosy. It didn't matter how wealthy his family was; he was still a leper shunned by everyone.

The Bible also speaks of General Naaman, a leper. General Naaman was the commander of the whole army of Syria. And he was the single most important hero who had saved this nation.



But the Bible says, “He was a leper.” He was more frequently called “Naaman the leper” rather than “Naaman the Commander.” Leprosy refers to mankind’s sins. No matter how hard anyone may try to live a clean life, he cannot but still commit sin. No matter how educated, how wealthy, how morally upright, and how decent anyone may be, if he has sin, then he is a sinner in God’s sight. And this person will be sent to hell unless he receives the remission of his sins. It doesn’t matter how much luxury and extravagance he may enjoy in this world. Nor does it matter how brilliant he may be and how he may have graduated at the top of his class. If he has sin in his heart, then he is merely a leper. His intelligence and wealth are all useless, no matter what. They can’t be used anywhere. Even if they are used, their result will be thrown into a place where unclean things are thrown. This place where unclean things are thrown is hell.

Just as people throw their trash into a dump, so must our sins be thrown into the place where unclean things are thrown. This place where trash is burnt, where unclean things are dumped, is hell. Anyone who has sin will be cast into hell.

When a house was infected with an outbreak, it was examined by a priest. If the priest diagnosed that the house was leprous, then its walls were scraped. All the infected dust was scraped and thrown out. But when the priest returned to the house again, sometimes leprosy would have broken out again, with mold growing all over. This house then had to be shut down and demolished. The same thing applies to mankind as well. Born as the descendants of Adam, we all commit sin. We may not have committed that many sins when we were young, but we’ve all become experts at sinning once we grew up. Even though people are taught so much to live virtuously, they still commit sin. When you



commit sin, your heart may feel better after you make penance for it by offering prayers of repentance. You may think that this exposed sin can be taken care of through religious remedies. When people do good deeds, offer prayers of repentance, practice self-denial, and torment their own bodies, they think for a while that their spirits can be healed of their guilty consciences as compensation. But what happens when they commit sin again after this? What will you do when you commit the same sins time after time, and your leprosy is exposed even more than before? If every wall in a house keeps molding in all directions, then this house has to be torn down. Then what should we do when our sins continue to arise like this and we keep committing sin? The forgiveness of sin that is attained through religion is useless and will be forsaken. Those who find refuge in religion will be thrown into the place where unclean things

are dumped. They are destined to hell along with their sins.

My fellow believers, you and I are unclean people. We are donkeys. Just how well do we do the things that we are told not to do? Do we never commit sin again, once we receive the remission of our sins? No, we still commit sin. Do people don't drink anymore just because they are told to quit drinking? No, they still drink again. The human mind is such that when we are told not to eat something, we want to eat it even more. If your husband happens to drink a lot, there is quick way to make him quit drinking. If your husband gets drunk and makes a fool out of himself, get several more bottles ready. When your husband comes home drunk, let him drink more. Open his mouth and keep pouring the drink down his throat. Then let him take a small break, give him something to munch on, but after a while, make him drink again. "Open your



mouth.” Then give him some more munchies, and after a small break, start all over again to make him drink. Do this again and again. “Keep drinking. You like to drink, don’t you?” Keep making him drink.

Long ago, when my friends got drunk and kept bothering me, I used to prepare drinks for them and invite them over to my place to drink all night long. “Drink. Since you like liquor so much, and since that’s all you want out of your life, here is all the liquor that you want.” I kept making them drink. Once people get hammered like this, they won’t drink again so easily. It’s in human nature that people like to do something prohibited and do not want to do something recommended.

The Bible tells us not to commit murder, adultery, theft and so forth, but sooner or later, everyone does everything he is told not to do. We keep committing sin time after time. Think about

it. Do we not commit any sin throughout our entire lifetime? No, we continue to commit sin until the day we die. When a priest found out that the leprous plague broke out again even after scraping its infected walls once and throwing out the dust, this house was shut down. If the Lord had blotted out our sins just up until a certain point in time, it would be okay if we would not commit sin anymore from then on. But do we really commit sin just until that point? No, we sin everyday. We sin until the day we die. If we were a house, would there be any place left clean? Would the door remain clean? Would the walls be left fine? Would the ceiling be okay? If the ceiling were our heads, the walls were our limbs, and the door were our bellies, would there be anywhere that’s intact? Wouldn’t the house be infected with leprosy all over? Wouldn’t it be completely trashed, filled with humidity and mold? Who would ever live in such a house? It



will be torn down in the end.

My fellow believers, what does it mean that you and I have received the remission of sins? Jesus has become a repository of unclean things. He took upon all our uncleanness, accepted all our sins, became our sacrifice of redemption, and shed His blood to be condemned in our place. How grateful should we be for these things? When you and I consider ourselves, we see how we are bound to commit sin until the day we die only to be cast into hell. Just as the leprous house was torn down, we could not help but keep committing sin time after time and be thrown into hell by God. However, Jesus took upon all our sins and everything unclean, and He died in our place. To save a donkey, an innocent lamb was killed. How docile is a sheep? A sheep's hair is very white, soft and docile, but wasn't it killed? It was all to save this ugly donkey. In other words, Jesus was condemned in our place

to save such worthless people like us, to save every sinner in this world, and to save us lepers. We are so fortunate and thankful because of this Jesus. Don't you agree?

My fellow believers, we have received the remission of our sins. You've clearly received the remission of sins, right? You believe so, right? But even so, don't we still have shortcomings? Of course we do. When a house is infected with leprosy, its symptoms are revealed without end. Likewise, our shortcomings are exposed as we are insufficient, and that is why we were leprous houses that had to be torn down, and people who had to be cast into hell. However, because our Lord took upon all our uncleanness and was condemned in our place, you and I have been saved by faith all because of the Lord.

So just how fortunate is this? If Jesus had otherwise taken away our sins just up until a certain point in time or just our original sin, then



we would once again be destined to hell the very moment we commit sin again. Just as God said that if a house that's healed once comes down with leprosy again, it should be shut down, we are to be torn down. As the wages of sin is death, we are inexorably bound to hell, but Jesus has healed us from all these sins completely. Where did God the Father throw out all our sins? Didn't He throw them out to Jesus? Is Jesus then unclean? If Jesus is the place where all the unclean things are thrown, does this then mean that Jesus Himself is unclean? No, that is not what it means. Jesus Himself is perfectly clean without any sin at all. He only bore our uncleanness in order to save us. In other words, even though Jesus is clean, He bore our uncleanness to save us and was condemned in our place. That is how we have been saved and resurrected. It's because Jesus sacrificed Himself that we have been remitted from all our sins and

brought back to life.

Just how fortunate is this? Don't you agree? Just how many sins do you and I commit? We commit countless sins until the day we die. Even after receiving the remission of our sins, do we not commit sin again? Of course we do. That's why Jesus became our propitiation for us. He became our sacrifice of atonement. He died in our place. Jesus the Lamb of God was sacrificed in our place. He took upon all our unclean sins in our place, and He was condemned instead of unclean people. It's because Jesus bore our condemnation that we've been saved. It's written, *"But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; The chastisement for our peace was upon Him, And by His stripes we are healed"* (Isaiah 53:5). Jesus fulfilled the salvation of us unclean humans. It's because Jesus took upon all the uncleanness of mankind and paid off the



wages of sin that we have been saved. That is how we have become such people who are used by God. Don't you agree?

Those who have too much of their own righteousness say, "I am different. I can avoid committing sin repeatedly." But how are they any different? When a house comes down with the leprous plague once, does the plague not break out again? Once mold begins to grow somewhere from too much humidity, it will inevitably grow again even after it's scraped out. Such is sin. Once our bodies are colored by sin, then we are inevitably bound to commit sin time after time. That's because everyone was born as a descendant of Adam. Because Adam fell into sin, all of us who were born as his descendants have inherited sin and are bound to continue to commit sin repeatedly throughout our entire lifetime. That is human nature.

My fellow believers, if we once receive the

remission of our sins, do we somehow no longer commit any sin? Is there anyone who doesn't sin? Just how insufficient are we? The Bible speaks about the leprous plague of a house. But this refers to each of us individuals. Just how insufficient are we as individuals before God? How weak are we? Just how many blemishes do you yourself have? There is no end to our blemishes. We still expose our blemishes and we are still insufficient. We have poured out so many blemishes. But Jesus took upon all our insufficiencies and all our sins. Where did Jesus bear them? He bore them in the Jordan River, by being baptized by John the Baptist.

Where unclean things are thrown is a dump. Fire comes up from the dump to burn them all. The Law of God says, "*The wages of sin is death.*" If we have sin, we must be condemned to be cast into fiery hell. However, Jesus took upon all our uncleanness and was condemned in our



place. In other words, He bore all our sins and died in our place. That is how we were able to be cleansed. And that is how God fulfilled His law that declares the wages of sin to be death. It's because Jesus shouldered our sins and died in our place that we have now received the remission of our sins and attained everlasting life in Christ Jesus. The gift of God is eternal life. The gift that's in Christ Jesus is now found in those who have been born again of water and the Spirit, and this gift is everlasting life. By believing in Jesus, we have been saved. Jesus became our sacrifice of atonement. He died in your place and mine. It wasn't just a lamb that died, but Jesus Himself died for us, and that is why we were able to be remitted from all our sins for eternity. Our propitiation is Jesus who has blotted out all our sins. Do you believe this? We give praise to the Lord who has saved us from all sins. We believe in God. We give Him all our praise.

We, donkey-like beings, were saved because of the Lamb of sacrifice. It's all because of Jesus that we sinners were saved. He bore all our sins in the Jordan River, and He was condemned to death in our place. Jesus shouldered all the sins that we commit throughout our entire lifetime, all the sins of this world, and He was condemned in our place by shedding His blood and dying. That is how we were remitted from all our sins.

All of us have received the remission of sin like this, but who among us are made God's servants? In Matthew chapter 21, who is made a worker before God? What kind of people can become Jesus' disciples? It is those who are not tied down to the ground. You can become a disciple of Jesus only if you are not bound to the ground. If you are tied down to the ground, you can't become His disciple.

Jesus wants to use the donkey He appointed. To whom does this donkey refer? It refers to you



and me. Jesus had never ridden a donkey before, but when He entered Jerusalem, he used this donkey. When a king enters his place, he has to ride on something, but because Jesus was humble, He rode a donkey. God uses insufficient people like us. He wants to work through such human beings, who are all donkeys. Even though we are indeed insufficient, because we have received the remission of sins, it is people like us whom God uses.

My fellow believers, if you donkeys want to be used by the Lord after receiving the remission of our sins from God, then we must be released from this earth. If we are completely tied down to the ground, then God cannot use us even if He wants to. If you and I are bound to this world, God cannot use us even when He wants to use us. The first condition for anyone to be used by God is that he must be untied from the ground. Only such donkeys and colts that are untied from

the ground can be blessed to be used by Jesus who has saved us. Do you grasp this? You can't be used if you are tied down to the ground. Even if God wants to use someone, if he has too many ties that bind him to the ground, then He says, "There are so many ropes tying you down that I just can't untangle and use you. I will just have to give up on you." However, if he is not tied down to the ground, then even if he is insufficient, he can be used by God, for God can entrust him with various tasks.

There are two types of people among those who have received the remission of sins: One is those who are used by God, and the other is those who are not used by God. Some people just stay in the Church doing nothing, even after being born again. Who are true workers then? Those who are not tied down to the ground can become true workers of God. If only we are not tied to the ground, God will draw us and use us without



fail. And if we want to be freed from the ties that bind us to the ground, we must listen to the Word of Jesus. Only then can we be released from the ground. Just as Jesus said to the disciples, “Go and untie the donkey and bring it to me. If anyone says anything, tell him that the Lord will use it,” God unties us from this earth in order to use us. He cuts off all the ties that bind us to the ground. And when we become free, God takes us, rides us, and makes us work for Him. He takes us to wherever He wants to go and carries out His work through us. But how could the Lord use us like this if we were still bound to the ground? When the Lord uses us, He infallibly frees us first from the ties that bind us to the ground. Only when we are thus released and set free does God use us.

My fellow believers, what kind of people are you and I? Are we worthy of God’s use, or are still tied down to the ground? Are you not bound

by yourself? “How should I make a living? How should I live? What job should I have?” Those who are tied to the world like this must be released. God cannot use such people who are unbound from the ground but still continue to be tied down. Will God ever ride anyone who is tied down? Will He ride him just to take a picture? If you want to enter the great city of Jerusalem carrying Jesus on your back, you must not be tied down. Wherever God commands you to go, you must go there whether by running or walking. But how can you move forward if you are still tied down?

For all of you who have been born again of water and the Spirit to live as God’s workers, you must not be tied down. A life that’s lived to serve Jesus and carry Him on the back is more glorious. Those who are bound to the ground are always worried, wondering anxiously how they could make a living. In contrast, if you are



released from the ground and used by God, then you will enter His palace and be glorified along with the Lord hearing countless people shouting out, “Hosanna in the highest! Praise the Lord! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!” You will live in this blessing. And you will enter His Kingdom.

There are two types of donkeys: One is tied down to man, and the other is held by God. Even though we have been saved, we can be tied to two places. We can be tied to God as well as to man. We were actually tied to man alone, just as a donkey was actually tied to its owner from its birth. If the owner of the donkey wants to save it, then he has to offer a sacrificial lamb and kill it instead of the donkey. The donkey is then bound to the owner according to the Law of God. Our fundamental existence is just like this donkey. When we live by faith, believe in the Word of God, and follow the guidance of the servants of

God who preach His Word, we will be released from this world. So we will be tied to God instead and then be used by God.

My fellow believers, do you want to be used by God? Then when God’s servants release you from your bondage to this earth, you must accept this by faith. Jesus never uses anyone who is tied to the ground. This means that all God’s workers have been released from their bondage to this world. They have all been set free through the servants of God. By saving you and me and then by releasing us to go freely, God has enabled us to enter His glorious Kingdom, and our Lord wants us as His precious instruments to spread this gospel that has blotted out all our sins. I want you to realize the will of God and become a worker of God by faith. Do not be bound by yourself.

We are still living in this world, do we not? We live in this world with what we have learned,



what we have experienced, and what we know. No one can escape from the limits of human means and abilities. Everyone lives like this. However, once one is saved, there is another way to live. In other words, there is a way for you to live your life used by God as His precious instrument and receiving His blessings. Yet people are usually prone to cling to just one thing that they've learned. For instance, when a parent passes down his skills and business to his son, the son's fate is already sealed in his father's footsteps because they are all this son knows. All that he saw while growing up was what his father was doing, and having been trained to regard this work as his own work, the son only knows that he has to make his living on this work. This is all he knows, even though there are so many different ways that he can choose to make a living,

In this world, there are many ways through

which you can live in God apart from what you know. There are many ways through which you can live more splendidly and gloriously in God. Many roads lead you to live a more worthwhile life. Yet even we the born-again only know what we know. We only know the wisdom that we know and the way that we know. There clearly is another way. The Kingdom of God is wide, expansive, and deep. And it is glorious. Just as a bakery is always full of bread and not a day goes by when it doesn't, so is the Kingdom of God filled with glory. It's not good to live according to your own way. If you give up your own way and cast it aside, then you will find a way to live by trusting in God. You shouldn't stubbornly try to live only on what you have. Do you understand this? That's not all there is.

Can you succeed only if you graduate from a prestigious college? No, of course not. In the old days, when Korea was under the Japanese



colonial rule, there were a quite a few people who graduated from prestigious Japanese universities like the University of Tokyo or Waseda University. But such people absolutely refuse to do any manual work, even if this would lead them to starve to death. One of my acquaintances who graduated from Waseda University in the early 1940s had never done any manual work at all throughout his entire lifetime. Why? Because he was too proud. Because he was too proud of his formal education, he couldn't tolerate any criticism from his boss and ended up blurting out, "Which university did you go? You call that a university? I've graduated from Waseda University!" So he kept moving from one job to another, even though he was not doing that well. While plenty of other people did manual work pushing wheelbarrows and carrying loads on their backs, this man couldn't bring himself to do this, thinking to himself, "I'm a

graduate of Waseda University. So how can I pick up loads on my shoulder? How can I push some wheel borrows?" Even though he hadn't achieved anything in his whole life, he was so conceited before his wife that he told her to go out and get a job. If it was such a big deal to have graduated from Waseda University, why did he make his wife do manual work, when he himself couldn't do this?

He thought that educational credentials were all that mattered, but in reality, the way is not found in just formal education. On the contrary, it's because of his educational credentials that every road was blocked for him. I am not saying that you shouldn't attend college. If that's the direction that you want to take, then by all means study hard. But if that is not the direction you want to take, then know that there is another way. Some people are so obsessed with their study that it's all they know, but I want you to be



careful here so that this won't prevent you from doing anything else.

People who had been good students are usually narrow-minded. There was a pastor whom I acquainted while attending seminary. I am not sure if he is still alive or not, but anyways, when he was attending seminary, his grades were all As, and he graduated at the top of the class. There was no student like him. Whenever he preached, he had the whole sermon memorized from the beginning to the end. So you can see just how brilliant this pastor was. Yet he only had about 20 members in his church. After a lifetime of ministry, all that he had was a tiny church with such a small membership. Even though he had been such an excellent student in school, he was a complete failure when it came to ministry. He himself admitted this all the time, saying, "When I was studying, I was a far better student than all my classmates. But now, they are

now ministering more successfully than I. It's so strange. Studying is one thing, but this ministry is a whole different thing." I am not saying that you shouldn't study here. But I am pointing out that studying is not all there is. What you learn on this earth is not everything. What you have on this earth, in other words, is not everything.

My fellow believers, you must not be tied down to this world. Even while studying, if there is a better way, then you should know when to stop. But if you have to see it through, then by all means study diligently until the end. I have no interest in whether our brothers and sisters at our Church are good students or not. I only look at whether they really have faith or not, whether they believe in the Word of God or not, how much they follow God by faith, and how much they obey Him by faith. Those who are used by God are the most blessed. Jesus had told the disciples to bring a donkey and a colt and rode



them. We have to realize that only a donkey that's released like this is used by God. What matters is not whether or not you are a good student. What's more important is how you are living by faith, and how obedient you are before God. Since the things of this world are not the Truth, all that you have to do is just memorize them. While memorizing also requires at least with some degree of understanding, the things of the world are not that important.

The reason why I am talking about studies here is because I don't want you to be tied down to this world too much. Life is not all about studying, nor is your own knowledge all there is to your life. Nor, for that matter, does power or authority mean everything in your life. None of these things means everything before God.

What does God say in the Bible then? The Lord says, "Untie the donkey and bring it to Me." "What should we do if others say

something?" "If anyone says anything, tell him that the Lord will use it." My fellow believers! Do you want to be used by God? If you want to be used by God, then you must be released from the things of the world. You may then be treated as a rather dim-witted person in this world. But even so, it's good for you to be released from the world and tied to God instead. Do you grasp this?

Those who are faithful only to the affairs of the world cannot be used by God. Such people are not even actually that faithful to worldly affairs, even though they may seem to be so. In reality, those who are tied to God also do the work of the world faithfully. Don't be tied down too much to the affairs of the world. You must not allow yourself to be bound by these things. Studying is just something you do. College is just somewhere you go. Business is just something you run, your job is also just something you do,



and social life is also something that you are engaged in. None of these things is everything. In other words, don't engross yourself in the affairs of the world, for if you are bound by the world, you cannot be used by God, and it's only when you are released that you are used. God says that those who have become workers in His sight have been freed from the world.

However, those whose faith is young have many ties that bind them to the world. Whenever you are tied to the world, think about the gospel of the water and the Spirit through which Jesus has saved you. Jesus was baptized in our place. He shed His blood on the Cross. And He rose from the dead again. He thus took away all our sins. Jesus has become our propitiation. Because it wasn't just an animal that became our sacrifice of atonement, but Jesus Himself became our propitiation, all our sins were blotted out forever.

We must become the ones who are used by

God. Once saved, we must become like the donkey that was used by the Lord. I believe that God will use us as such donkeys that partake in His glory. I believe that God will infallibly release us from all the ties that bind us to this world and use us as His instruments. Halleluiah!



It Is Glorious to Be Used in the Work of the Lord

< Matthew 21:1-11 >

“Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying to them, ‘Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me. And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, ‘The Lord has need of them,’ and immediately he will send them.” All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying:

**‘Tell the daughter of Zion,
‘Behold, your King is coming to you,
Lowly, and sitting on a donkey,**

A colt, the foal of a donkey.”

So the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them. They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and set Him on them. And a very great multitude spread their clothes on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Then the multitudes who went before and those who followed cried out, saying:

‘Hosanna to the Son of David!

Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!

Hosanna in the highest!’

And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, ‘Who is this?’ So the multitudes said, ‘This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee.’”



I've just been to In-je Discipleship Training Center. In-je Center is such a great place to spend vacation at and is naturally a very nice resort if only we do not work there. Though we made preparations for the Summer Discipleship Training Camp at the center, our effort was not good enough despite the fact that we diligently worked a lot. First, we sterilized blankets that you are going to use. Then, we cleaned and dried the floor mats, and we plowed the patch and leveled the lot. And this year, we finally made the pool, which had been our long cherished desire. The pool was made according to what we really wished for. Its dimension is about 60m² and was made suitable for adults and children alike. We installed a pumping station at the upper part which saved a lot of water. The water flows downward every time we open the valve. We also made a bathroom beside the pool. Two days have quickly passed unnoticed as we did all these

things. The weather was so hot. The sun was beating down unsparingly that I could hardly walk under the sun even with my straw hat on. But it is probably much worse here. The temperature there is better compared here, probably, because of the presence of mountains and valleys there. Nevertheless, working under the heat of the sun there was still killing me because it was beating hot.

After we finished making the pool, we held an opening ceremony. We did not save the water but we just opened the valve and let the water flow over the pool. I felt so cool when I sat down where the water was gushing. It felt better than immersing the body in the water. Every time we felt hot while working, we would soak our bodies in the pool wearing our clothes on. And every time our clothes would repeatedly dry up in just less than an hour, we would once again soak our bodies there.



We already prepared all the quarters. And this time, we had expanded the land quite a lot. We excavated and leveled the land of 170m². The most flattering fact is that there is now a swimming pool at the Discipleship Training Camp. My beloved saints, please remember this and make use of the pool during the Discipleship Training Camp. I keep on boasting about the pool because it is really cool and nice. It is such an attractive place because of the abundance of cool water. Even though we worked with the pastors from every branch church all over the country for two days and even during late at nights, we could not finish much works. I think we have to gather and work again by next week to prepare for your convenient stay at the Discipleship Training Center. If anyone of you wants to come with me next week, then let us go together. After running with sweat, you may beat the heat of the sun completely if you get into the

valley water at the Discipleship Training Center.

Jesus Said, “Loose a Tied Donkey and a Colt with Her and Bring Them to Me”

When Jesus drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, Jesus said to His disciples, “Go into the village, and loose a tied donkey and a colt with her and bring them to Me.” Jesus sat on the foal of a donkey according to the Word prophesized in Zechariah 9:9 of the Old Testament, *“Tell the daughter of Zion, ‘Behold, your King is coming to you, Lowly, and sitting on a donkey, A colt, the foal of a donkey.’”* Jesus entered Jerusalem sitting on the foal of a donkey for the Lord was lowly. He then stayed there for some time. Soon after He broke the bread of the



Passover Supper and washed the feet of His disciples. The next day, He passed away on the Cross. This is why I would like to think over this part of Today's Scripture passage, 'Jesus sat on the foal of a donkey' and share the grace with you.

The Lord sat on the foal of a donkey for He was so lowly. As stated in the Bible, Jesus was so lowly that He sat on the foal of a donkey and not on any other great horse or any other means of transportation when He entered Jerusalem. More so, our Lord carries out the work of God through His people who are like the foals of a donkey. I mentioned that Jesus did not sit on any other great animal. Likewise, our Lord did not carry out the work of God through some angels. Jesus did not use spiritual beings or great beings to let people enter Heaven. The Lord works through us the born-again, the people of God who are imperfect and haughtily stubborn. Jesus

is truly lowly.

His humility is shown through the fact that Jesus did not work through any other people but through us, the people of God. Truly, He is the really amazing One. It is because He is the real God of this universe, the Creator, and the God of redemption. How then could the Great one deliver human beings like us from sins and fulfill amazing work of saving others through us, the redeemed? Even though we are imperfect, He works through us who received the remission of sin because He is truly lowly.

We know and believe that God works through us. God works through you and me, who have received the remission of sin. Though we lack the power and are stubborn like the foal of a donkey, God works through us, the children of God. He works in us, so that we will live not for our own flesh but for the souls of the others and for the spiritual works. I have come to realize



how marvelous God is to work through you and me. We are so thankful to God for using us. Then, what should we do for Him for the rest of our lives? We must be donkeys, which carry the Lord in perpetuity. Donkeys are for transportation of something. Therefore, donkeys must carry anything, be it persons, loads, or Jesus. Which donkey would you want to be then?

Jesus does the work of God through you and me who have received the remission of sin. Then, what kind of work should we really wish to do? We must glorify the fact that we are the ones carrying Jesus on our back. And we must wish to do the work of Jesus, that is, to serve the Lord. Through this passage, we must reflect what or who we shall carry on our back.

We are tremendously blessed to be used by the Lord. I am so thankful to God for meaningfully using and saving us from being used for the trivial things of the world. I give thanks to God

for allowing everything to happen to us so that we can use our remaining lives in faithful deeds. I give thanks to Him for making us to know whether we must live for the flesh or for the spirit, and for giving us the environment, opportunities, and everything so that our souls can live for Him.

And yet, what are we truly serving for? We, the redeemed, must carry Jesus or the loads of the world on our back, because we are like donkeys. Then, let us reflect on this. For we are the born-again, Jesus definitely works through us. Let us think what kind of works we should do throughout our lifetime while God wants us to do His works. I am so thankful to the Lord for using us. I have realized that how good it would be if we carry the Lord on our back and live as the Lord wishes and meet Him after then. We the born-again are truly blessed if we live for the Lord who has redeemed our souls, not for the



worldly work of flesh in vain. We are to come before the Lord after living out our faith by giving our bodies to Him. I foster this thought as often as I can.

The colt was welcomed because it carried the Lord. When the colt carrying Jesus entered Jerusalem, the multitudes cried out saying, “Hosanna! Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!” The multitudes cried out “Hosanna” thinking, “He is really proper to be blessed One who comes in the name of the Lord, and Hosanna in the highest.”

How long does a donkey usually live? It is said about 20 years. There is an old interesting story from Germany. According to this story, a person’s life span was 30 years by nature. God settled it to be 30 years equal with other animals when He created all things in the universe. However, the donkey came to God and said, “God, my back would bend from work if I live

that long. Please shorten it.” So, He shortened the donkey’s life span to 18 years, 12 years less than the original. Then, the dog came to Him and requested earnestly saying, “Please shorten my life span as well because I cannot run around that long.” So, He reduced it to 12 years shortening 18 years. Now, the monkey rushed to Him and said, “I live making people laugh and doing amusing things. Please shorten my life span because I cannot do those things if I get old.” So, He shortened it to be 10 years. But then, man came to God and got into a rage saying, “My life span of 30 years is too short!” So, God summed all the difference of the shortened life of the donkey, the dog, and the monkey which totaled to 50 years, and gave it to man. Because of this, the life span of human beings became 80. However, due to that, man has lived carrying heavy loads like donkeys, running along panting and puffing like dogs, and acting cute and fool in



front of people who would throw something to eat as if they were like monkeys.

Anyways, a donkey must carry either a person or a load everyday in 20 years as long as he lives. Sometimes, a donkey pulls a cart. When I was a child, I saw a donkey carrying wooden loads on both sides exorbitantly with a person on its back and pulling a heavy-loaded cart as well. Donkeys do not even have a day to rest. They must carry the loads until their backs bend and pull a cart till their 20 years of life span come to an end.

Then, how glorious for the donkey to carry Jesus on its back once! When the donkey with Jesus on its back entered the city of Jerusalem, the city of peace, the multitudes came out and praised Jesus. When the donkey carried Jesus on its back even if they were supposed to be whipped throughout his lifetime by his master, the multitudes spread their clothes before the colt. I can say that the donkey enjoyed the

greatest glory of its lifetime for the first time. Though there are numerous donkeys in the world, I believe that the donkey chosen and used by Jesus is the most blessed one.

Since the creation of the world, how many donkeys are born in this world since 4000 years have passed from the beginning of the Old Testament? There was only this donkey among numerous donkeys that carried Jesus on its back ever since the creation of the world. Therefore, how glorious work did this donkey do in carrying Jesus on its back! I am so thankful for us to be used before Jesus. Jesus uses us for He is so lowly. If ever He were similar with us, would He use people like us?

We are like donkeys in character. By character, donkeys are stubborn. Rich people never sit on a colt because it is stubborn and bad-tempered. So, when they need to take a ride anyway, they sit on the horse not on the colt.



People degrade themselves if they sit on the colt because the colt makes poor show, uncomfortable, and difficult to control. People want to ride on a great white or black horse because they feel they would be seen as impoverished if they rode colts. If a king or a member of royalty wearing white shirt and black velvet jacket rides an excellent horse, he would look great and elegant. Imagine a well-dressed person riding a donkey. It could never appear attractive. How glorious work is this for the donkey to be used by Jesus, the King of kings! It is really a blessing to be used before God. I am so thankful for the fact that He uses us, the lowly. I believe that there is no other greater thankful experience than this.

I am so thankful that I can put my heart into His work and give myself to Him, and that He uses me. I feel the same when I see all of you. When I see you, I am also thankful to God for

the fact that He uses not only me but also all of you. Words are not enough to express how thankful I am. I feel so grateful that I can serve the Lord and the saints and can convey the gospel to the souls as well. How thankful are we to have this work wherein we are like colts used by the Lord? How thankful is it that God uses someone like us for He is so lowly. I am so thankful. I am so thankful that I do the work of the Lord.

Because we are just human beings, we always do either the things of the flesh or the things of the Spirit (Romans 8:5). We do the work of the flesh very well automatically even no one forces to do so. However, there is no good fruit for the work of the flesh. On the other hand, there are great fruits when we devote ourselves to the things of the Spirit. The most important matter that we should care for is the things of the Spirit. We must make efforts on the things of the Spirit.



They can be accomplished only when we do them with faith and grace, and when we do them by following the guidance of Lord's servant. So, I only desire nothing else but to do the things of the Spirit with all my heart and give myself for the work of the Lord until the day the Lord comes. I give then my gratitude to God and I wish that God would continue to use me.

Today's meteorologists say, "The amount of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere increases due to the excessive use of fossil fuel, and because of the greenhouse effect, the ices of North and South Pole are melting and the sea level is rising." The air temperature is rising sharply throughout the world. This is not only concern a particular country but is a dilemma that has to be dealt with globally. The unusual change in the weather causes great natural disasters all over the world. One state of America was proclaimed as the special disaster district because of the

hurricane that hit hard and the heavy rain poured into. Also in India and France, many old and weak people have lost their lives due to excessive heat. In many parts, signs of the Last Days are being revealed, so I believe that the Lord is coming soon.

How blessed could we be if we could serve the Lord until that time and not doing any other undesirable things. We, the born-again would pass away in vain if we do not work for the things of the Spirit and if we do not work with the church. But instead, commit sins by doing the works of the flesh. I give thanks to God for giving us His Church, giving us the opportunities to serve the Lord, entrusting us with His works, making us to preach the gospel to the souls, and making us to serve His people who have received the remission of sin. I truly give thanks for allowing us, like donkeys, to do His works.

What are we supposed to do if we do not serve



the Lord? Probably, we might just be doing unpleasant acts, evil deeds, and the meaningless and fruitless works. We were almost doing these, but God redeemed us and entrusted us with His works. How thankful is that He has given us works of service. If we do not have spiritual works, there is no other way for us to be fruitful. Instead, we will be having completely meaningless lives. Therefore, I give thanks to God for entrusting us with His works so that we can live useful lives; for achieving His works through us; and for His grace that He made us to do the spiritual works for the Lord throughout our lifetime.

We are prone to become so spiritually lenient because summer has come and the weather has become so hot. These days, the hot weather suffocates me, enervates me, and makes me awake until 2 o'clock in the morning. During these times, I cannot read the Bible nor pray but

rather makes me nervous. Anyways, when I meditate this matter again, I am so thankful that I can live for the Lord for the rest of my life. I am so thankful that I can do the work of God, if not, I know that I would do farfetched things. I am so thankful that I have many works to do for the gospel. Sometimes hot weather irritates and hardens me. But, with the thought that God called me, the one like a donkey, to do the precious and noble work, I feel invigorated to work to follow the Lord in spite of any unfavorable conditions. I believe that you feel the same that I feel.

Do We Have Any Distinguished Character before God?

Indeed, we are nothing before God. God uses us for He is lowly, not because we are



distinguished. Therefore, there is nothing for us to complain before God while we serve Him all the time. A person, who knows himself and has become to be a worker of the Lord, can never think like a creditor against Him. We cannot ask Him by saying, “God, do this and give these things to me because I did Your works like this.” We can never have this kind of mentality. We are truly thankful even only with the fact that God uses us in His works. Serving the Lord and doing God’s work is of His grace and the happiness on our part. I am aware of the recognition that Jesus uses us for He is lowly and we are used in His works. This is what we all believe in.

What else can you do if you do other things aside from serving the Lord? What can you do throughout your lifetime? You cannot do anything useful. If there is not God’s Church given to us, what do we do? We will be like the donkey carrying a load of wood, carrying a

manure pail, pulling a cart, and serving its master finger to the bones until the time of his death, then sold its meat. I am truly thankful for He delivered us otherwise, we could’ve been like the donkey. We cannot serve the Lord if there is not His Church, and we cannot do right if we do not serve the Lord. That is why I am very much grateful that God uses us and the Lord rides on us who can do nothing right without Him.

You and I must reflect on this matter indeed. What are we going to do if we do not serve the Lord? Whom are we going to serve? Are we going to serve a man, or not? Do you think, “Why should I serve man? I am not a fool. It is inappropriate at all”? Then your thought is utterly unjust. If we do not serve the Lord, we have no choice but to serve man. If a man in power commends with a whipping rod to serve him, we have no other choice but to serve him. A person cannot help being subservient before the



strong. We will then be serving a man ultimately.

Why did Jesus enter Jerusalem sitting on a colt? The reason that Jesus sat on the colt was to teach us that the ones who were used by God were greatly blessed with His grace. It is not that God become a debtor and we have something to receive as creditors because we have done the work of God. I believe that Jesus entered into Jerusalem sitting on the colt to make us realize that.

When there was no leader in Israel, Israelites thought that they could live well as they wished. However, other nations invaded Israel in turn and Israelites became their slaves. So they could not live as they wished but they offered everything to the ruling nations by doing backbreaking works day by day. What do we do if we do not serve the Lord? We serve man. If someone asks us, “Are you going to serve man or not?” then we definitely affirm with 100% assurance that we

will not serve man absolutely. However, we have no other choice but to serve man. All institutions of society are made up of prominent individuals who eat and live only if they serve man. So, we allow serving man due to inevitable circumstances. However, if we were to serve man, we would barely sustain our lives and we would be oppressed and exploited.

Therefore, we must think and assess on it before we decide how to live. It is wise to assess the result first. When our country fights with the army of the other country, we must assess in advance before going on a fight. When we have 10,000 soldiers against the other country’s 30,000 soldiers, it is better to surrender in good timing and conclude an agreement if we feel like losing after assessing the fight. If we have no prospect of winning from that fight, it is better for us to surrender earlier and conclude an agreement after considering and estimating it,



because we are expected to lose our lives, or become slaves and live miserably in the end.

We must consider which way of life will be worthwhile. In our lifetime, we must consider whether we are going to serve the Lord carrying Jesus on our back like the colt of Today's Scripture passage or to pull a cart carrying a load of wood, a manure pail, or a man on our back as the donkeys' original duties. Although we are people of God, we are human beings after all. A person must carry out his or her duty to work. If so, we must reckon whether to serve the Lord or man, and then we must determine in the mind and then we must earnestly decide. And at the moment you determine to serve the Lord, you must serve Him with a willing, desirable, thankful and rightful mind. That is right. Life is miserable without reckoning it.

I tried estimating my life often when I arrived at puberty. I always thought these things, 'Why

is man born? Where does man come into birth? What does he do from birth? What will happen to me at all?' As I grow older, I thought how I could earn money and how much I would earn. I considered how much I would be able to save if I earned as a salesman when I reach over 20 years old. However, I realized that I could not accumulate as much as I want even if I become a salary man anyway. When I considered buying at least a small house, I realized I would not be able to do so even if I save in my lifetime. I estimated thoroughly at that time, but it was hopeless life at all.

Then, after being a born-again, I considered the work of serving the Lord. "How much can I serve the Lord in a year? How many people will I preach the gospel in a year?" After considering all these things, I arrived at a conclusion. "I will live for the Lord." It would be fortunate for me to purchase a small apartment under the low-



income bracket throughout my lifetime. I resigned from earning money in the world and I arrived at a conclusion that it would be fortunate for me to give a house to my children if I run a small business or work as a salesman, unlike I run a big enterprise. I made up my mind that I would rather serve the Lord than to save huge sums of money. Then, how worthless life could be? Suppose that I accumulated the property of a million US dollars in my whole life. We can say that a man is successful if he could hand over a million US dollars to his son at the end of his life. Average man cannot hand over that much. If one pays his loans at the end of his life, then his property will be minus. So, on an average, it is successful case for one to hand over a million US dollars to one's children.

If it is so, can you change your life with a million US dollars? I cannot change my life with such trivial money, and I am determined to serve

only the Lord. I made up my mind that, "I will serve the Lord rather than to live worthlessly." I thought of it many times even after I met the Lord. Then, I reached a conclusion that serving the Lord was definitely the most valuable business. Therefore, I am serving the Lord. I also encourage you to serve the Lord as I have been serving Him. I believe that serving the Lord is truly the grace of God and His blessing.

I wish to serve only the Lord until the end my life. All I have wished for is for all of us to be used by the Lord in perpetuity. And I also believe that this kind of life is blessed. Anyway, I wish to live for the Lord like this until the day I die. And I wish this to happen. That is why, I wish you to be like this as well. Though you make an effort and strive hard to earn money, still there is nothing you can hand over to your children in this world. There will be nothing left. However, if we serve the Lord, there are profits.



It certainly has profits. The business of gospel is not unprofitable business. Who knows if some souls will come and receive the remission of sin at the time of this Discipleship Training Camp? Who knows if they, who are fascinated by beautiful scenery around our Discipleship Training Center, would listen to the Word gladly and receive the remission of sin? And who knows if they would bring many new souls to the next Discipleship Training Camp?

We have to run a valuable business. And we have to invest our everything in valuable works. There was a pearl merchant, wandering from place to place, and when he met the most valuable pearl in the world. However, it was too expensive because it was so valuable. So, this merchant went away and sold everything he had and bought this valuable pearl (Matthew 13:46).

Dear fellow believers, we have met the gospel. We have met the Lord. The creature has met the

Creator and has been delivered. After being delivered from sin, we have met the most valuable work. Our souls feel tired if we do the work of flesh, but we feel very pleasant and peaceful if we do the things of the Spirit. Since we have met the most valuable work and have come to offer ourselves for that. Now, we should not live like this alone but we must bring the Truth to other souls as well. I wish for you not to live worthlessly, but a valuable life. This business of the gospel, the business with great profits, the business of serving the Lord is the most valuable work. I wish you would be the donkey that enters Jerusalem carrying the Lord on the back.

We are drawing illustrations for our books. Sister Kim is learning and drawing the illustrations as well, and I know it is not easy. Learning students are tired at all times. And now, some brothers and sisters at Seoul Church are



making a piece of work to bring the gospel with the cartoon. Have you seen the sample that I sent to the Department of Publication? It is good that we bring the gospel with the cartoon, because it is not strained but humorous and conveys the meaning well. Regardless of the kinds of works, the work of serving the gospel is valuable. Works we are planning are not the means to earn money but to propagate the gospel.

After this Discipleship Training Camp, a couple of our workers will go to the United States to open the way of literature ministry. I also applied for the visa. I want to meet the Korean residents and the Americans there as well and tell them about the gospel. Bringing the genuine gospel to the U.S is also serving the gospel. I want to do this precious and valuable work with you till the end. This is not the matter of doing more and performing more meritorious deeds. Everyone is equally serving the gospel in

God's Church. I know this is the most blessed and grateful deed. I wish you to live discerning by yourselves for whom you should give efforts to and what you plan to serve in this world. I wish that you would not live a worthless life.

I am so thankful that our Lord sat on us who are the colts. I am so thankful that God brought you from the world and made you to do His work for your own sake. The Lord leads us to the right way seating on our back saying, "Chuck, chuck! Go this way. And then go that way. Go faster. Slow down. It is good to carry Me, but you should carry My works as well." It is really a blessing to do the work of God.

When you listen to sermons, you must not only listen to them for the sake of learning His Word but you must apply its lessons to yourselves. While listening to this sermon, you should apply its lessons as you seriously consider your life. You have to listen to my sermon and



think, “What have I lived for until now? What am I going to live for from now on? What will remain at the end of my life? Is the work of serving the Lord going to be worthy?” With regards the end of the preaching, you have to decide by discerning on it thoroughly, “I was like this before, and then I should live like this with the new notion from now on. I should always therefore assess my life.”

Our Lord has called you and me and sat on us among so many colts. I know the colt that carried the Lord was the most valuable colt in the world. I know that the colt was used for the precious work and finished its duty. Numerous colts have been born on the earth until now; we must know that there has been no right colt than the colt mentioned in today’s Scripture passage. Numerous people are born in the world, but we must know that there are not much people more blessed than you and me who serve the Lord.

We should not serve the Lord just because we beguiled by someone’s word and not because of our own free will. We must premeditate the most valuable life and contemplate with our own freewill to serve the Lord with faith until the end. Such is the most blessed life. I know that serving the Lord anyhow is valuable life whether you serve Him with prayers, materials, or time.

What do you live for until now? What and who did you live for? What remains in your life as a result? What remained in your life until this time? What will remain if you live more? You must leave blessed things. I wish you to do the work of the Lord and leave precious result of being the master of Heaven before Him when He calls you. I wish for all of us, the righteous, not to live worthless lives. Let us live blessed life lives. ☒



You Shall Say, “The Lord Has Need of Them”

< Matthew 21:1-14 >

“Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying to them, ‘Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me. And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, ‘The Lord has need of them,’ and immediately he will send them.” All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying:

**‘Tell the daughter of Zion,
‘Behold, your King is coming to you,
Lowly, and sitting on a donkey,**

A colt, the foal of a donkey.’”

So the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them. They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and set Him on them. And a very great multitude spread their clothes on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Then the multitudes who went before and those who followed cried out, saying:

‘Hosanna to the Son of David!

Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!

Hosanna in the highest!’

And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, ‘Who is this?’ So the multitudes said, ‘This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee.’ Then Jesus went into the temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and



overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. And He said to them, ‘It is written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a ‘den of thieves.’” Then the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them.”

In today’s Scripture passage, it is written, *“Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying to them, “Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me. And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, “The Lord has need of them,’ and immediately he will send them” (Matthew 21:1-3).* This Scripture passage describes the event that had occurred when Jesus

had arrived at a village called, Bethphage prior to His entering of Jerusalem. Jesus said to the disciples, *“Go into the village opposite you. You will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me.”* Truly, our Lord is the Master. One day when Jesus was walking by the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and his brother Andrew casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. Then Jesus said to them, *“Follow Me, and I will make you become fishers of men.”* They immediately left their nets and followed Him (Mark 1:16-18). With those simple words spoken by Jesus, Peter and Andrew started following Him.

This time, Jesus said to the disciples, “Go to a village called, Bethphage, loose the tied-up donkey along with her colt, and bring them to Me.” Jesus told them to go to the village opposite them and bring the donkey and her colt to Him. Still, Jesus’ disciples were people with common



sense, so they must have come across the thought, “Oh my world, He is telling us to loose someone else’s donkey and bring it to Him without permission? What would that person say if we were to get caught? Wouldn’t the person say that we are robbers? If so, what should we do?”

So, they asked Jesus, “What shall we do if someone says something?”

Then, the Lord said, “Say that the Lord has need of them.”

“What shall we do if someone still criticizes us?”

“Say that the Lord has need of them.”

Dear fellow believers, is our Lord the King, or is He not? The Lord is the Creator and the King. What can the created say when the Creator says He has need of them? Wouldn’t it be that the created will have nothing to say? Jesus’ answer is of clear-cut and tremendous Words.

Sometimes, we get to thinking that the Lord says things that are just too preposterous. The Lord selects brothers and sisters from His Church, saying, “The Lord has need of you. Come.” What is that? Our Lord said that He has need of a donkey, but does the Lord have need of a donkey? Donkeys are unbelievably stubborn. A donkey is an animal that goes that way when told to go this way and goes this way when told to go that way. A donkey does not even listen to what the master says.

Yet, the fact is that the Lord was in need of a donkey, and if the Lord says He has need of something, then He will make use of it anyway. We must understand that if the Lord tells us to bring the donkey, this means that He has already made it possible to be used. Dear fellow believers, how will the Lord use the donkey? Because donkeys inherit their parent’s temper and habit, fundamentally from birth, they are



obstinate, very stubborn, stiff-necked, wild, and prone to kicking with their heels. So, how could the Lord have need of something like this? In order to use this donkey, He has to instill soft heart inside the donkey's heart. Only by instilling a soft heart, the donkey starts to obey well, with its stubborn heart gone and the resistant habit thrown away. When the Lord says He would like to use it, it means that He will use it by taming it first. We are fundamentally stubborn and wicked. We have the habit of doing things according to our own stubborn will. Even though the Lord has saved us who are like that, we cannot be of use to the Lord in our own fundamental nature as it is.

Many people get called before the Lord. Certain people claim they have been called by the Lord and are being used by Him after having heard the voice of the Lord saying, "You, so and so. I have need of you. You are my servant," as they prayed to the Lord. However,

even though the donkey, when it gets used, makes up its heart to follow the Lord, but what happens when it is about to be used? When it actually gets used, its true nature comes out and hardly does it get broken. It goes forth as the donkey that it is, stiff, disobedient, and stubborn. Many people claim to be in service of the Lord all the while being like that. They are self-styled servants.

Having need of us, the Lord calls upon us, we who are like donkeys. But, what I am saying to you is that how can the Lord use us, we who are like donkeys. As we have read in today's Scripture, when Jesus was entering the city of Jerusalem, He was riding a donkey. When Jesus was entering the city of Jerusalem riding the donkey, there was a big commotion of people on both sides crying out "Hosanna." At that moment, do you think the donkey got startled or not? With the loud sound of praise, the donkey



could have jumped up and down kicking with its heels for having been startled. Do you think Jesus could have ridden a donkey that was jumping up and down like that? Even if He were to have ridden it by force, He would have fallen down and had to go to a hospital. Jesus cannot ride a donkey that jumps rampantly like a wild horse. However, our Lord rode into the city of Jerusalem on the back of a donkey. Our Lord had removed all the wicked and resistant habit of the donkey.

How can a donkey just carry the Lord obediently? Donkey’s wicked nature, hind kicks and all things like that are wrong-doings before the Lord. But, the Lord took on even those sins. It is written, *“But every firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb; and if you will not redeem it, then you shall break its neck. And all the firstborn of man among your sons you shall redeem”* (Exodus 13:13). Even those sins of the

donkey being defiant, stiff-necked, and having the attitude of ‘I will not do it,’ were also redeemed by our Lord as Him becoming the Lamb of sacrifice. Because of such sins, the donkey had to be cursed and put to death, but by killing a gentle, obedient, and innocent lamb in place of the donkey, the fact of the matter is that the donkey was saved through the redemption of its sins. As this donkey carried the Lord, it could have wanted to make kicks with its heels at times. And at times, it might not have wanted to listen to the Lord. However, because the Lord had taken on all such sins, it was thankful for that, and because a gentle heart, unlike the previous, was in its heart, the donkey was able to suppress its sinful heart.

A donkey may go so far as carrying a load, but it really hates carrying a person. But, because it had received the remission of sins by Jesus Christ, it was so happy to be carrying Jesus



Christ. So much so that as it was entering the city of Jerusalem carrying Jesus on its back, it was so happy to see people crying out Hosanna, and thus, the donkey enter the city of Jerusalem with a big smile on its face. Our Lord has changed us like so. We cannot imagine how much our Lord has changed us. By redeeming all our wicked nature, all the evils of habitual disobedience to the Lord, and the disposition to commit sins like the donkey, as the sacrificial Lamb, the Lord has changed everything about us. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in this truth? I am sure you do. Because our Lord has changed all those who had met Him, unlike before, we have inside us the heart of such great thankfulness.

In the past, it was difficult for us to follow the Lord, and it even brings about rejection symptoms. But, because the Lord has redeemed all such sins, evil, and wickedness, it has become joyful to carry the Lord on the back and to serve

Him. Now, it has completely changed. Now, the happiness of serving the Lord and living according to His will has become greater and more beautiful than the joy that comes from the world, and thus, we are now willing to serve the Lord voluntarily. We are now no longer us of the past. Our life’s purpose has also changed. After having received the remission of sins, we still have wicked heart, thoughts of our own, and self-convictions, but there has been a great change in the way we had lived in the past prior to having met the Lord. Our value system, way of thinking and habits are different from those of the past. For all the aspects of things have changed, we must throw away our own ways of the past.

After being born again, at first, we get to think, “This is a bit strange. I don’t think I can follow the Lord to the end,” as we follow the Lord. However, that is not the case. As Satan the devil cannot deceive us again, we our selves have



in fact already become a new creation and a child of God. It is just because we haven't been able to realize everyday the fact that there is the Holy Spirit in our hearts, the fact that our hearts have turned gentle and that our purpose and nature have changed. In actuality, everything has changed completely for us. It is just because we do not know that fact very well. What we had liked in the world has already become loathsome to us. Things of the world we had liked may seem good for a moment, but we quickly discover that they are not beneficial for our spirits. It is because the Holy Spirit now resides in us and because we have the gentle and proper heart that loves the Lord inside of us. We must become self-conscious of the fact that gentle heart, not the wicked one that opposes the will of the Lord, is inside of us. Clearly, we do possess such heart now. It is only because we are not yet mature in our faith, but the fact of the matter is

that there clearly are such aspects in the heart of the born-again.

When the Lord had said He was going to use us, the donkey-like beings, He was speaking with the premise of Him personally changing our hearts completely. Prior to being born again, things of the world that we could see were everything to us. But now, we have come to realize that we cannot attain satisfaction from things of the world. It is because we have now become a donkey that enjoys accompanying the Lord more than carrying around any sort of load of the world. Even after having received the remission of sins, when we are still too young, we say in words that the world doesn't give us the satisfaction, but the fact is that we have too much desire to get carried away by the world. That is our situation. However, the heart deep within us is something all so different. Our hearts and thoughts desire to live according to the will



of the Lord. Clearly, so long as there is just someone to lead us, we have the desire to live according to the righteous way led by that someone. This is the new heart of someone who has been born again of water and the Spirit. God has poured us with the Spirit that allows us to become children of God. For God has poured on us the Spirit that enables us to be the adopted children of God, the Holy Spirit came to be residing in our hearts. In the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which Jesus has blotted out all the sins, there is no sin, and because there resides the Holy Spirit, they now have the desire to obey, to submit, and to follow the will of the Father. Inside the hearts of the saints, there are the desire to assist the will of God to be realized and the desire to offer, though not much, one's own small strength if it should help in realizing that will.

How much did our nature, in itself, change after having received the salvation? At times, some people give up serving the Lord after having looked at themselves, but the Lord, instead of discarding the donkey midway, continued to ride it. Even though we may continue to be lacking, I hope for you and me to realize in our hearts the fact that our Lord went on riding the donkey by making it change. There are times when we despair and want to distance ourselves from the Lord. So much so that we just want to run away and veer toward sideways when a certain thing should go wrong. But, no single person in God's Church will cast you away by pointing out your lacking as a problem. God's Church points out all your wickedness when it is revealed, but instead of condemning you, God's Church teaches you to praise the Lord who has taken on even the wrongdoing by the water, the blood, and the Spirit. Please do not



think that God’s Church won’t be able to take in your mistakes, insufficiencies, and weakness. When you lower your hearts, acknowledge your mistakes willingly, and come before the Lord asking for His help, the Lord will still use you as a precious vessel for His work.

Therefore, for someone to say, “I cannot go to God’s Church because I am lacking,” is not because God’s Church has scruples about the person. Rather, the person cannot come to the Church only due to the fact that the person is tied up in one’s own thoughts. Who inside this Church can condemn you? Jesus Christ has blotted out all the sin of the world by the water and the blood, yet how can there be someone who can condemn? Jesus Himself didn’t condemn even the woman who was caught in adultery, saying, “Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you? Neither do I condemn you” (John 8:10-11). Why

did He say so? He did because He had taken all the sins of the world including the very sin of her by being baptized in the Jordan River. Please confirm the fact that Jesus has taken away all sins. Just as Jesus has washed Peter’s feet, when you confirm once more the fact that Jesus has also taken on the sins that you will be committing, your spirits get recovered and with the new heart, you get to serve and to accompany the Lord. This is to ruminate the gospel on a daily basis, and through this rumination, your souls get revived again.

Will God forsake a person because of his or her, habits of the flesh, weakness, wickedness, and filth? That is not so. Our Lord has said that He has need of the donkey. The Lord uses us, we who are like a donkey. Getting used before the Lord, you have turned into donkeys that are easy for the Lord to use. We must be thankful of the fact that the Lord has changed everything about



us. Dear fellow believers, you have truly changed much, right? Have you or have you not? Yes, we have. Even though there are things that we like in the world, surely, you realize that those things cannot be everything to you, right? This is what that has changed. Isn't this something so wonderful? Our value system which has ruled over us for a long time has changed.

The fact that the heart has changed is the very proof that our sense of value has changed. When we look at a person who gets respect from the world as a great person, if it is the case that the person is someone who have not received the remission of sins, we see that person as someone one step below us. It isn't because we have disregard for that person or any thing, but rather, it is because that person has not yet received God's grace that enables the person to be perfect. In contrast to that person, you and I have become children of the Lord who are perfect because of

Him. I give thanks to the Lord who uses us by having changed us according to His will.

I will read the Gospel of Matthew chapter 21 verse 5. *“Tell the daughter of Zion, ‘Behold, your King is coming to you, Lowly, and sitting on a donkey, A colt, the foal of a donkey.’”* Dear fellow believers, how could our Lord possibly ride on a donkey? The fact is that a white horse would not be fitting for Him to ride on. Riding on an angel would not be fitting for Him, and He has the power to ride the cloud like the Monkey King of Chinese legend. And even though riding about on a carriage pulled by one thousand white stallions would not be enough to display His majesty, the Lord willingly rode on the back of a donkey, much less a horse drawn carriage, not minding the back of a disobedient and stubborn donkey.

The Lord is so humble as to work together with us who are like donkeys. The Lord is so



very humble and gentle. Otherwise, how could the Lord possibly be working with human beings like us? Isn't that so? Pondering only about the fact that the Lord has need of us, we are able to realize that the Lord is someone who is very humble, full of benevolence. Before the Lord who is so benevolent, I would like for you to lay down your heavy burdens of the heart and ask Him for help.

Weight on the heart is heavier than weight on the flesh. A heart coming down with sickness is less healable than a flesh coming down with a sickness. The Bible says, *“The spirit of man will sustain him in sickness, but who can bear a broken spirit?”* (Proverbs 18:14). This is why I hope for all your sicknesses of the heart to be healed before all else. I hope for you to then feel light at heart. Then, you will give thanks to the Lord that He has carried away all your burdens and that He has need of you.

From today's Scripture passages, let's read verses 12-14. *“Then Jesus went into the Temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. And He said to them, ‘It is written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a den of thieves.’ Then the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them.”*

This happened after the Lord had entered the city of Jerusalem, and it shows what the people who have been saved will be doing in God's Church. After having entered the city of Jerusalem, the Lord drove out all those who bought and sold in the Temple. As the Bible says He did so, we cannot but carefully examine this part. For a born-again to be reading the Bible with eyes that doubt the truthfulness of the Word is wrong, but it is right to make use of truth-



seeking eyes to understand the spiritual messages of certain parts of the Word. The Lord overturned the tables of those who were changing money in the Temple, and drove out all those who were buying and selling sacrificial animals there. Instead of just driving them out, the Lord overturned the tables spread out by the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves.

Don't you think that our Lord has some great temper? Did you think that the Lord is someone who is only gentle and humble? The Lord doesn't just let wrongful things go by, but instead, He overthrows them. Instead of just saying, "Go out. Do not do it," He flares out temper saying, "You trash-like people! What is that!" Selling doves, the dove cage must have been somewhat large. The Lord lifted the cage whole, which must have been pretty large and heavy, and tossed it away. It broke with clatter and thump. Do you think the doves flew away or

not? All flew away. Not caring whether or not the doves would flap away with the breaking of dove cages, the Lord overturned them all. In the Gospel of John, it is said that the Lord, by having made a whip of cords, drove out oxen and sheep brought to the Temple to be sold.

Our Lord had carried out this work. The born-again can never do the work of pursuing personal benefit inside God's Church. If one does the work of praising someone, the work in benefit of oneself, or the work buying and selling goods inside the Church, the person gets overturned by the Lord. Some preachers say, "Receive the fire, and receive the Holy Spirit," in every revival meeting all the while receiving a lot of money as an honorarium after each of such meeting. Those kinds of behavior are so vulgar that I do not even want to speak of them. What do you think the Lord will do to such people? The Lord doesn't leave people like that alone. He overturns them



all. In order for such things to never happen, a true church of God must never tolerate them. We cannot let a person who hasn't been born again stand behind the pulpit and preach the Word just because the person is of good academic clique in a worldly sense, eloquent, diligent, and a graduate of a good divinity school. All these things just cannot be tolerated. What we must do is to point out correctly to the person by saying, “You are not a people of God.” But instead, if we were to listen to that person's sermons, liking his or her outer appearance, it would be something so very stupid. Our Lord doesn't just leave alone things like buying and selling goods, praising a human being, and pursuing money in His Church, but instead, He overturns them in a single stroke. We must realize clearly that our Lord does not tolerate such things.

When I see churches today, I feel pity. I wish there were some more churches of God in every

city. I wish there were about five proper churches of God at least in Chun-cheon City where I live in. If that happens, this city of Chun-cheon will become a city that believes in the true gospel and thus, become truly blessed. The more the true churches of God arise, the better the world will change. Becoming an elder by making lots of monetary donations is a phenomenon which has become all too common in today's Christian communities. Regardless of who, if a person were to come to a church, offer the tithe well, attend worship services well, go to morning prayer services for a year perfect in attendance, and make lots of church donations, then that person would become an elder in no time. Even though those who haven't been born again may do so, God's Church, whose head is Jesus Christ, can never do so.

Recently, while our Church was holding a revival meeting, a certain man came by and acted



so conceitedly with strength in his shoulders and saying, "I am an elder at the so and so church," that it really was a spectacle. We send away such people quietly. We tell them, "If you really want to receive the remission of sins by listening to the Word carefully, then have a seat, but if you do not want to receive the remission of sins then, please leave quietly. If you want to have a long conversation over which denomination is right or wrong, let us meet and talk at a proper time when there is no gathering. I will treat you at that time. I will buy you dinner and all. But, please remember this one thing. If you wish to receive the remission of sins, wouldn't you have to entirely lay down your position at your church, and listen to the Word with a humble heart? Do you have sins in your heart? Having sins, how can you be an elder? Having sins, how can one be a pastor? You are only a hireling. Such a sinner has to receive the salvation by listening to

the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit and then believing in it."

The Church must do those works that our Lord has done. In doing the work of the Lord, one must do it wisely, but when someone is truly wicked and do not listen to God's servants, at times, we must overthrow that person. Despite having been wicked, if that someone were to recognize oneself as being so wicked, we must tolerate that person's trespasses and teach that person the Word of God that would revive him or her.

In the Bible, it is said that the House of the Lord is a House of prayer. If so, who are those that can offer prayers in God's Church? They are none other than those people who have received the remission of sins. It is never the case that the church of God exists for the benefit of a single human being. Therefore, in God's Church, no single human being should ever be a king. We



must listen to what the Lord is saying, and we must have only Him as the King inside our hearts. Only the righteous can offer prayers to God in His Church.

Once we come to realize the will of God through the Bible, all that we have to do is to boldly push ahead, there being no need to think any further. Even if the work seems impossible for us human beings, God’s Church pushes ahead with the task by faith. Here in the back center of the pulpit of our Church is an empty chair, but who must take this seat? The Lord has to take the seat. Because it is the throne of the King, a human being mustn’t sit here. A true Church is a place where people receive the remission of sin from the Lord, seek and practice the will of the Lord before Him, and work for the expansion of the Kingdom of God. God’s Church is none other than a place where people of God gather together and lead their lives. Spiritually speaking, it is

Jerusalem, the “city of peace.” The Lord had carried out such work in Jerusalem.

Wouldn’t some people, upon coming to the Church of the Lord and seeing that the Church is not treating them highly, say, “How is it that they treat me so ill in manner?” There are times when the Lord treats people roughly. Toward those who are arrogant in spirit, the Lord does so. Those who conjure up a holy voice and say, “Oh God, He who is holy and merciful, I pray to Thee,” despite their hearts being full of sins, such people are hypocrites who are like whitewashed tombs. The Lord doesn’t just leave such people alone, but instead, He cut them down in His time. Even though they are not people of God, they are so proficient in imitating the servants of God. The Lord will not leave such people alone, but rather, rebuke them harshly. The disciples of the Lord can also do the same thing to such people. Instead of managing the Church with human



ethics, God’s Church must see what the Lord has done and then move forth by uniting hearts in that.

One mustn’t evaluate the Church with the standard of human ethics. If one were to evaluate God’s Church with human ethics and moral standards, only feelings discontent will mount, and the Church will only seem as though there is something wrong. If one were to see through glasses of courtesy, one would start judging things of the Church, saying, “That should not be like that, and this should not be like this.” Those who have only recently been born again have difficulty in adapting themselves to the new environment, that is, the Church-centered culture, for they have lived their entire life up until then only wearing the glasses of etiquette and what that is ethical. When they come inside the Church, they are unable to adjust at first because they have been living wearing glasses of do’s

and don’ts, that is, the glasses of the Law, only.

However, we must think about “What did the Lord say? What kind of work did the Lord do inside the Temple?” The Lord had removed the wickedness, that is, people’s seeking of benefit for their own flesh. Then, God’s Church must also remove the part about people seeking benefit for themselves. It is because the Lord must first become the King for all of us who are the righteous and because the Lord must be lifted high up before all else. We must go on living having received King’s grace by offering prayers seeking salvation before the Lord, the King of all kings.

We must abide by the values and order set by God, and so before all else, we must first love God. In the Gospel of Matthew chapter 23, it is said, *“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier*



matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.” According to God’s Word, we must love God first and then love people. We must love God first, then respect the will of God, and then love people. That is the value system and the order that the Lord has set. Furthermore, we mustn’t lose that faith. In His Church, we must first follow and uphold the will of God, then tell the people of God about how to be in the grace of God and how to receive blessings, and then guide the people of God in a direction where they can receive the blessings.

If it is the case that we only care for the people and not God in His Church, we must realize the fact that caring for the people will in turn change into a curse. In truth, if we were to care only for the people, that in itself would be a curse. If one truly wants to be happy, then the person has to receive the blessing from God. To do so, one

must first realize the will of God and then follow it by faith. With regard to that, we who have had faith in such a part ahead of others must guide the people of God so that they can follow in our steps. So that other saints can receive the blessing in their hearts, we must pray to God and ask for blessings for them. When we do so, the fact of the matter is that our lives become lustrous. When the people of faith offer prayers for other souls, all the following generation will be blessed and God’s grace will be upon everything. When they vent out all the wishes of their hearts before God in times of hardship, the Lord hears their prayers and fills up all their needs. Therefore, the blessing of God comes down in abundance upon those who are together with God’s Church. We must never judge the work that the Church does from an ethical viewpoint. We must view it with faith. Also, we must bend our ears to what the Lord is saying.



Also, our Lord entered the city of Jerusalem, and then removed the impurities and healed the blind and the crippled coming forth to Jesus. Truly, the Lord had healed those who truly have the heart wanting to receive blessings from the Lord and to live according to the will of the Lord but cannot do so well. There are people who truly want to live according to the Lord’s will but cannot live accordingly because they do not know the way. We the righteous have the responsibility to straighten out the legs of those who limp spiritually. Because Jesus has healed us, we can also heal them. Correcting the mistaken faith of people, helping them to go before God properly, filling them when they lack, clothing them, praying for them, protecting them, saving them from destruction by counseling them when something goes wrong, and delivering them from the heretics – these are the works that we the righteous have to do. Just

as Jesus had healed the blind and the lame, the Lord asks of us who are like donkeys loosened from a stake to carry out such work.

It is said, “The Lord has need of them,” but whom does the Lord have need of? Surely, He said that He has need of us. Also, what work does the Lord do? The Lord had completely purified the false faith and materialism that were prevalent inside the Temple of Jerusalem, and on the other hand, He had healed those inside the Temple who were lacking, that is, the blind and the lame. By carrying out the same work in our hearts also, the Lord has blotted out all the sins in our hearts and has allowed us to be perfect. And then, the Lord used us.

I hope for you to remember that the Lord used us for the work of spreading this gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who still haven’t received the remission of sins and are spiritually blind and lame seeking God and the Truth. If we



get to understand it anew, as we go on serving the Lord, we will be able to serve the Lord properly and march forward by faith. I am sure that God’s working and power as well as God’s blessing will be upon all the work that God has entrusted us with. ☒



Love God First and Foremost

< Matthew 21:12-32 >

“Then Jesus went into the temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. And He said to them, ‘It is written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a ‘den of thieves.’” Then the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them. But when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, and the children crying out in the temple and saying, ‘Hosanna to the Son of David!’ they were indignant and said to Him, ‘Do You hear what these are saying?’ And Jesus said to them, ‘Yes. Have you never

read, ‘Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have perfected praise?’” Then He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and He lodged there. Now in the morning, as He returned to the city, He was hungry. And seeing a fig tree by the road, He came to it and found nothing on it but leaves, and said to it, ‘Let no fruit grow on you ever again.’ Immediately the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, ‘How did the fig tree wither away so soon?’ So Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but also if you say to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ it will be done. And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.’ Now when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people confronted



Him as He was teaching, and said, ‘By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority?’ But Jesus answered and said to them, ‘I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell Me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things: The baptism of John—where was it from? From heaven or from men?’ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, ‘If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will say to us,’ Why then did you not believe him?’ But if we say, ‘From men,’ we fear the multitude, for all count John as a prophet.’ So they answered Jesus and said, ‘We do not know.’ And He said to them, ‘Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, ‘Son, go, work today in my vineyard.’ He answered and said, ‘I will not,’ but afterward he regretted it and went. Then

he came to the second and said likewise. And he answered and said, ‘I go, sir,’ but he did not go. Which of the two did the will of his father?’ They said to Him, ‘The first.’ Jesus said to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.’”

I believe it is proper for a person to love and serve the Lord while living on this earth. Where should people place their hearts? People must fix their hearts on loving only the Lord. While people go on living on this earth, they cannot but live among people because they are human beings, social animals. Also, because they are



created beings, they live in a world of creation made by God. Yet, what is the proper way of living for people? We must know about this correctly, and we must live our lives according to our conviction.

Don't people think that it is right for one to love God as well as people? However, it is a humanly thought, and not that of God. God tells us to love only God. This is what is proper for us beings. Reminiscing on how we have lived, we haven't been able to do both of these things well: Loving people and loving God. If we try to do both at once, quarrels will occur for certain, and being unable to do neither one, we will fall into an agony.

Christians also have the so called "one hundred and eight agonies," which is frequently mentioned in Buddhism. Agonies fall on people because they do not know what they should know and do not love whom they should love.

Agonies fall on Christians also if they love people as well as God. It is right to love people and to love God, but people should be clear about the order. God loves human beings. Also, God told us to love God and love our neighbors as we would love our own body. In order for us to do both, we must first love God. We must love only God. The fact is that only when we do so, we are able to love our neighbors also. We must realize that we get to love people when we love only God. We must keep in mind of this fact.

God tells us this one thing, to love only God, first of all. Not only is this God's Law, but it is the truth with which we the saints go on living. The truth is that even when we receive the salvation, we must love only God, and even after having received the salvation, we must love only God. God has made us humans in such a way that we should love only Him. In truth, God has created us for that purpose. We must realize that



it is the Law of God to have made the saints love only God before God. We must realize that this is a truth.

However, because we live amongst people, we cannot ignore relationships with people. The Lord said, “Love your neighbor as you would love your own body,” so how can we not love people? Dear fellow believers, if we love God, we will be able to love people also. But, if we try to love both at once, we will neither be able to love God nor be able to love people. There is a proverb that goes, if one tries to catch two rabbits at once, the person will fail to catch even one rabbit. Chasing one way trying to catch a rabbit and then chasing the other way trying to catch another rabbit seen on the other side, one is bound to lose both rabbits. For us to believe in and follow God is like the same. This proverb is an extremely plain story, but it is a truth. It is even told in the Scripture passages we read

today, and it actually applies to the lives of us saints. It is a truth.

If this part does not become clear in our lives of faith, if this iron law is not kept, and if we do not realize this as the truth, our faith will be degraded, and we will only suffer agony between God and people. It is only right that the life of faith would not be joyful since there is only agony. Isn't it so for those whose life of faith is difficult? We suffer agony for no other reason than that. We suffer agony when we start wondering about the question, should we love God first and foremost or should we love the world and people first. However, if you truly want to love others, you yourself must first know that it is right to love only God, and I hope for you to love only God. In doing so, we will naturally love others, and thus, they will become happy. The fact is that only when we ourselves love only God, do people whom we love become



happy. Do you understand this? For this reason, you and I must love only God. Before God, we must know and believe that it is right to love only God and then lead a life of faith. I would like to speak to you about this part.

If we look at today's Scripture passage, Jesus went into the Temple. They sang praises, "*Hosanna to the Son of David! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!' Hosanna in the highest!*" (Matthew 21:9) Jesus entered the city of Jerusalem sitting on a donkey. He drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. And He said to them, "*It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of thieves'.*" (Matthew 21:12-13). Jesus went into the Temple of God and overturned the tables and seats of those who exchanged money and sold doves. Jesus kicked the tables and seats of

the peddlers and by making a whip with strings drove out cows and herd of sheep, and thus, the peddlers packed up their things and ran away, stunned and pale.

From this passage, what we can learn is the fact that Jesus loved God the Father only. He said, "*My house is a house of prayer.*" People who truly believe in God must love only God. Only then, does God provide everything to them. This was right, and this was the way of receiving blessings. But, people were gathering up their own profits first from the Temple. To sell doves and sheep inside the Temple all the while saying that they believe in God, these people were making sales by taking advantage of God's name. How can one pursue one's own profit regardless of God's will all the while saying that they love God? Of course, they must have loved God. But, the fact is that they had loved people and themselves ahead of God. By this, I don't



mean to say that you mustn't love yourselves as well as other people. But, one thing that's clear is that only when we genuinely love only God, will we be able to genuinely love people, too.

When Jesus went into the Temple, He drove out all the peddlers. And, He healed the blind and the lame and perfected the praise coming out of the mouth of nursing infants. Then, He left the city and lodged at Bethany. Outside the city, when the Lord saw a fig tree with leaves ever so green, He cursed it. He came to it thinking it would have borne appetizing fruits, but when He saw that the tree had no fruit but instead it was just thick with leaves, He placed a curse upon it by saying, "Let no fruit grow on you ever again."

What do all these things say? If those who say they believe in God love and follow only God by being resolved in their hearts, the fruits of faith will be borne plentifully. But, the passages tell us that God had cursed those religious people who

were without the fruit for having loved people more instead of having loved only God. If people were to love only God, they would receive and enjoy all the God-given blessings and bear much fruits of faith, loving other people within the Law set by God. But, the fact is that people hadn't done so. These words are words spoken toward us.

We the born-again people must follow only God. It means that we must love only God. Only then, does God save those around us through us and bless them. No one can serve two masters. If we were to try to love people as well as God, a conflict arises in our hearts. God truly loves human beings. We also know that it is right to truly love the others.

But, God tells us to love only God. The fact of the matter is that only then does our love for other people become realized. And, only when we love only God and choose God as the first



priority, does God grant us all the things that follow. This is the law of God. Through the Scriptures, you must have seen people of Israel becoming wealthy and realizing a reign of peace when they were following only Jehovah God and keeping and abiding by only the Law of God. But, what happened to them when they started loving people and serving idols all the while saying that they love God? Did they become ruined in an instant or did they not? They became ruined. From that, we must gain wisdom. We must acknowledge, believe, and follow well God telling us that we must love only Him.

In order to have you receive the blessing of God, I have the responsibility to tell you this truth whether you understand it or not. If I do not guide you properly, your hearts will become wrongful for not having received proper guidance and receive the curse from the Lord, instead. And, if that happens, it will be my

responsibility. Thus, I must teach you properly, even in words. And as for you, you must understand properly, even in knowledge. Though our deeds might be lacking, we must go on living by properly understanding the Word and properly believing in it.

It is easy for people to receive the remission of sins. Anyone who denies oneself and accepts the Word can receive the remission of sins. God has blotted out all the sins of people so that anyone can receive the remission of sins. However, those who receive the blessing from God are those who believe in the fact that it is right to love only God. Only those who know God properly and love God get to receive the blessings in spirit and in flesh while they go on living on this earth.

Why did Jesus curse the fig tree? Having seen that the tree had no fruits, He cursed it. Why wasn't there any fruit on the fig tree? Where would a fig tree that does not have any fruit be?



Fig trees grow well in warm-weathered regions. That is why there is great number of fig trees in Japan whose climate is warmer than Korea. By the way, why did the fig tree, which grows well in warm-weathered regions, bear any fruit? Where was the fig tree that did not have any fruit? It was in Israel, where fig trees grow well. Because of God's special interference, the fig tree had no fruit. It was only full of leaves. A fig tree leaf looks like a flat hand. For such wide leaves block out the sunlight, don't you think there must have been much shade under that tree? Jesus went near the fig tree. But, there was no fruit. Thus, He placed a curse upon it that it will never be bearing any fruit.

Looking only on the outside, a person who loves only God may seem lacking, but the person's spirit and flesh get to receive blessings. As for those who know that it is right to love only God and believe it so, their actions may be

lacking, but they receive abundant blessings from God. People who love and serve only God cannot but receive blessings. A man who has only God in his heart, a man who properly knows God and loves and follows Him first and foremost on this earth receives blessings even if he were to fall down while walking on a road. All things he does will turn out well.

However, if we were to love both God and people in our hearts, these two objects of love at the same level, there will be no fruit of faith. For that, only thick leaves will be seen. To become a blessed fig tree, we must love only God. We must realize that only that is proper. For the saints to receive blessings is simple. Receiving the remission of sins is simple, but receiving the blessing is simple, too. If one were to love only God and obey only God, that person will surely receive blessings. Someone's receiving of blessings can be seen with my eyes, and I am



able to know by faith and say, “Alas! That person will soon receive blessings.”

However, there are those who say, “We are human beings nevertheless, so I should do this,” pretending to be wise and loving people more, not loving only God. But, it is being in line with weak human conditions. After having received the remission of sins, we must love only God first and foremost. Do you understand this? We must love God first and foremost, and then, as for second and third, we can love other things. Loving people is also a love. But, we mustn’t love people and God on the same level. We must love only God first and foremost, and then we should love people as second and third. We must assign order on the objects of love also.

This part must be well set in our hearts. Only then, do fruits bear in our lives, and can we receive the blessings. Yet, many people know a little mistakenly about this part after having

received the salvation. We must correct this part. We must have the ordering be set in our hearts regarding as follows: Love God first and foremost, love people second, love material things and such third, and so on. So long as these are set straight, God will have fruits be borne through that person, and God will bless the work that the person does.

God, with His power, had the fig tree be able to no longer bear any fruit. The fact is that a tree can bear fruit only if God allows it to bear fruit. What power is there in us? We must know of this truth clearly. And, we must keep our faith firm. If this part is not in order clearly in our hearts, although we may have received the salvation for free by having said hallelujah, we might unknowingly love God and people at the same level afterwards. That is why our hearts feel troubled. It is because we must give love here and give love there, too. Dear fellow believers,



just put a little bit of a difference between your love for God and your love for others. I hope for you to know that it is right to love only God. I hope for you to know that it is right to have such faith.

It is sufficient for us to have our thoughts be in order like so and to have in our hearts the faith that such is right. In doing so, we will be able to love people second. If we were to love God first and foremost and to love people second, God will have all your wishes be realized. God, the God of Order, the God of Omnipotence, will guide that person, bear fruit through that person, and bestow grace upon all things that the person does. And, He makes that person's soul prosper. And, He makes that person prosper in all things and be in health (3 John 1:2). Therefore, this part must be well set inside the hearts of us saints.

Though we may be lacking in our deeds now, we mustn't be discouraged because of it. We

human beings are always lacking until death. Therefore, instead of being bound by one's own lacking, we must go on living with a clear order set in our hearts as to what we should love first and foremost, what we should love second, and what we should love third. Do you understand this? It is right to love God first and foremost. Do you believe like that? Yes, it is right to love only God first and foremost. It is right to love human beings second. It is right to love material things third. I am not saying to you to love nothing else except God. The problem is that the ordering of your love is wrong, and if the ordering is right, then there is nothing problematic.

We will take a look at the Scripture passages starting from verse 23. *“Now when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people confronted Him as He was teaching, and said, ‘By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority?’ But*



Jesus answered and said to them, 'I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell Me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things: The baptism of John—where was it from? From heaven or from men?''

When Jesus came into Jerusalem riding on a donkey, people spread their clothes on the bottom, held palm tree leaves, and gave praise, saying, *“Blessed is the Son of David, He who comes in the name of the LORD!”* In short, the people of Israel welcomed Jesus, saying, “The King of Israel.” When Jesus came into the Temple amid people’s ardent ovation, it is said that He overturned the seats of those who sold doves inside the Temple, though He did not shake His fists. Then, He healed a blind person, and as He saw the leaves of a fig tree, He cursed it.

Upon seeing these spectacles, the Pharisees asked Jesus, “How funny. Here is a Man who

had appeared like a comet. Since the days of Creation, there hasn’t been anyone like Him. Because of Him, a blind person opened up his eyes. He placed eternal curse upon a tree, and cast away those who inside the Temple. Up until now, there hasn’t been anything like this, but by what authority are You doing these things?” Just then, Jesus asked back, “I also will ask you. The baptism of John, where was it from? Is it from the heavens or from men? John the Baptist gave the baptism. Then, is that from God or is that something the man had created himself? You tell Me.” Jesus is truly wise.

People at the time regarded John the Baptist as a prophet. For 400 years, from the end the Old Testament until the beginning of the New Testament, no servant of God had appeared in Israel. The history of this period is referred to as the history of the middle era between the Old and the New Testament. For these 400 years, there



wasn't a single prophet or a servant of God. Everyone was corrupt. But, John the Baptist, clothed with a garment made of camel's hair, shouted out from the wilderness, "Repent, you brood of the vipers. Come here and receive the baptism. And soon, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, will take on your sins like so. Repent and believe in the gospel. Receive the salvation by believing in Jesus Christ." Many people of Israel who had heard his shout reverted their hearts back toward God, and having come back to God, they believed in the fact that Jesus Christ will soon save them from sin by receiving the baptism like so.

That is why the Pharisees could not answer the question thrown by Jesus. They couldn't provide an answer because they knew that John the Baptist was a prophet. These people said that they loved God, but because they loved God and people on the same level, they weren't able to

precisely say that John the Baptist had come from God. John the Baptist coming to this earth was of the will of God. He was Elijah whom God had promised to send, and he was truly the prophet of God as well as the last High Priest who had shared together with the Lord in the work of completing all the righteousness of God by baptizing Jesus. Thus, he gave people baptism as a sign of repentance and gave Jesus the baptism. And, the baptism given to Jesus was the baptism of righteousness.

Surely, he was a High Priest that came as the descendant of Aaron the High Priest. Like so, it was very self-evident, but the Pharisees could not answer the question thrown by Jesus, "*The baptism of John—where was it from? From heaven or from men?*" As I have told you, they couldn't answer because their love for people was as much as their love for God. Therefore, although the Pharisees knew that John the Baptist



was a man of God and a servant of God and that the work John the Baptist had done was the work of God, they couldn't speak the Truth as the Truth for to speak of it would be betraying the people. It was because they had the heart that loved people more than God.

We are also like them. Clearly, both of these two aspects sit inside our hearts. There is our love for people and there is our love for God as well. But, we are prone to treat these two objects of our love the same, without any discrimination. From that moment on, problem starts for us. It can only become problematic because we won't be able to say what that is right as right and to say what that is wrong as wrong. For that, we are not only unable to properly follow God, but also unable to receive the blessing from God. And we prevent those that we love from receiving the blessing, also. If we truly do love people, we must first of all love only God. We must love

God first and foremost, and then love people second. In doing so, you as well as I will all receive blessings.

Referring to the baptism of John the Baptist, the chief priests and the elders of the people replied to Jesus out of fear for the multitude, "We do not know." Then, Jesus said, "*Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.*" Isn't Jesus the Son of God? Isn't He also God? He is surely the Son of God and God Himself. In the Gospel of John chapter 1 verse 1, it is written, "*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*" In the beginning, when God created the heavens and the earth and everything in this universe, He created them with the Word. The Word commanded, "Let there be light," and then there was light. And as mentioned in John 1:1, "The Word" refers to none other than Jesus. It tells us that Jesus Christ, the Creator, has existed



even since the time when God had created the heavens and the earth in the beginning.

The word, Christ, means “the anointed King” (Daniel 9:25). Who is the King? Who is the Creator? The King, also the Creator, as well as the Savior who has come to save us is none other than Jesus Christ. He is our God the Savior. In other words, He who is God had personally come to this earth as the Savior in order to save us. We have received the salvation for He has saved us from sins. Dear fellow believers, do you understand this?

Yet, many people do not believe in Jesus who is God. They do not even believe in John the Baptist as the one who has come from God, so how could they believe in Jesus? If Jesus had said, “I am none other than God. I am none other than the Son of God,” in front of Pharisees, do you think they would have believed Him? On the contrary, they spoke ill of Jesus, saying,

“blasphemous,” and accused and killed Jesus by making false charge against Him. Jesus had never committed a single sin, but the title of the charge under which Jesus had died by crucifixion was that He was “blasphemous,” that is, “impudent before God.” People of Israel had brought a charge against Jesus. Just as they said, “That Man calls Himself to be the Son of God. And, He says that He is the King. Such a man must be killed by being nailed to a cross,” Pilate asked Jesus, “Are you really the Christ?” Jesus said, “You spoke.” Not wanting to kill Jesus, Pilate then said, “If You tell me the truth, I can free you for I have the power to do so,” but Jesus answered, “If God hadn’t given you such power from above, you would have no such power.” Those words mean that “I have temporarily given you the power to kill Me by crucifixion.”

But, people at the time did not know about the work that Jesus was carrying out. They could not



have known about the work that Jesus was carrying out because they had loved people as much as God even though they did love God. And so, they weren't even able to see the work that God was doing, know about it, believe in it, receive the salvation, and receive the blessing from God. It was because they did not love God first and foremost, but instead, they had loved people and God the same, loving both by having placing them on an equal level.

Let us look at the passages of Matthew 21:28-32. *“But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, ‘Son, go, work today in my vineyard.’ He answered and said, ‘I will not,’ but afterward he regretted it and went. Then he came to the second and said likewise. And he answered and said, ‘I go, sir,’ but he did not go. Which of the two did the will of his father?’ They said to Him, ‘The first.’ Jesus said to them, Assuredly, I say to you that tax*

collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.”

It is right for us to love only God first and foremost. When we love only God first and foremost, do we get to see clearly the work that God does. We must truly love only God first and foremost. When we do so, do our hearts become peaceful and set in order. And, we will be able to follow God. And, we will be able to receive the blessing from God. Attitude of our hearts must become so. We may be weak and lacking, but at least our hearts must clearly love only God first and foremost. We should love people second. We should love material things third. When we spoil the work of God, it is because we love God and people on the same level. That is why our hearts



become dark and weary.

In the passage above, the man told his sons to work in the vineyard. Just then, the eldest son answered, “I go, sir,” but did not go. The second son said, “I will not,” but he felt remorse and went off to do work. Between these two, which one did according to the wishes of the father? It is the second son.

Do you know why Jesus spoke of these words? We are those who had loved God and the creations just the same. We were those who had no order. But, with those words as a parable, the Bible tells us that the second child was right. Although the first son had answered, “Yes,” he did not do as he was told, but the second said, “No,” soon after which he felt remorse and came back and did the work.

We hadn’t been proper before God. We had loved God and people the same. Though we knew that it is right to love only God first and

foremost, we hadn’t loved God first and foremost. Therefore, although we hadn’t obeyed at first like the second son, we must now obey the Word of the Father by relenting and turning back at once. It is right for us to love God first and foremost by relenting and turning back, and then to love people as second.

God speaks of the salvation He has given us, but He also speaks about what sort of a person enters into the way of His righteousness, receives His blessing, and is approved by Him. Ever since the creation, numerous people weren’t able to receive the salvation because they had loved God and people the same or loved man more than God. They would have been saved if they had loved God more, but the fact is that they weren’t able to receive the easy salvation because they hadn’t loved God in the highest precedence. People who knew that at least their hearts must love God more and carried that out as such came



to receive the salvation even though their actions may not have followed fully to that extent.

Why can't people receive the salvation? They cannot receive the salvation because they love God and people the same, that is, they love God and people at the same level. That is why people cannot receive the great grace, the great love, and the great salvation given by God. Dear fellow believers, we have been the same. Even after having received the salvation, although we knew that we must love God first and foremost, we did not do so. Now, we must relent in our hearts. We must love God and grasp and follow the Word of God by relenting, saying, "It is wrong," and coming back to what is right. If we realize that it is wrong to love God and people the same, we must relent and then, all we have to do is to raise God to a higher place in our hearts and brings down people to a little bit lower place. Then, all we have to do is to love only God first and

foremost. This is proper. After starting to love only God, if we were to love people as instructed by God, we would be entering the way of God's righteousness. Having received the salvation and entered a life of righteousness, the sunlight will shine upon that person's spirit. And, the person will come to be able to live radiantly in brilliant glory, receiving blessings.

Beloved fellow saints, we must love God first and foremost. And, we must repent our having loved people as much as God. People who had repented so during the days of Jesus were none other than the tax collectors and the harlots. Jesus accepts such humble hearts.

Jesus Christ said, *"Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent*



and believe him” (Matthew 21:31-32). In what way did John come to us? He came to us in the way of righteousness. John came to preach the way of righteousness. He came to preach the way of righteousness that makes us just and allows us to receive the remission of sins. Many people followed God by realizing that and relenting, becoming a part of the righteousness. However, the Pharisees did not believe as it is written, *“For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him” (Matthew 21:32).* Why didn’t the Pharisees believe him until the very end? It was because they had loved people and God the same. The Lord says that they weren’t able to repent because they had love people as much as God.

As we well know, John the Baptist came to us

in the way of righteousness. He came to us as God’s servant with the way that makes us righteous. At the time, John the Baptist clearly said, “Jesus will take on all our sins by receiving the baptism like this,” but these people did not believe his words. Why did they not believe his words? Even by looking at the outer appearance, John the Baptist was clearly a man of God, and people could see that his words, no matter how one sees them, were not the words of a human being but instead his words were the message from God. Yet, why didn’t people back then did not believe him? The fact is that they did not believe in the words of John the Baptist because they had loved people as much as they had loved God. Furthermore, people who hadn’t received the salvation were all like that. Why weren’t they able to receive the salvation? Jesus had blotted out all the sins of the world, but why weren’t they able to receive the salvation? All they have



to do is to accept it as is, but because they had no space to take in God's love for they had loved people as much as God, it is the case that they weren't able to receive the salvation.

Also, why aren't we able to receive the blessing after having received the salvation? If the born-again people did not receive the blessing after having received the salvation, it is because they did not love God first and foremost. Put differently, they have loved people as much as God, that is, loved people same as God. If we were to love God first and foremost and then love people second, God will surely give us the blessing. This is what that is right. Though our actions may be lacking, we must draw a clear line as such in our hearts.

God commanded us, "*You shall have no other gods before Me*" (*Exodus 20:3*). Your hearts and mine must look toward God first of all, and then we should love our own selves and other people

if we want to receive the blessing, if you fellow saints wish your household to be well, your spirits to be well, and your business to go well, if you wish your life of faith to go well, and if you wish your descendants to be well all the while living well before God for all eternity as you receive blessings by uniting with the Church for all your lifetime. When we do so, it is the case that we get to truly receive the blessing before God, that we are not the only ones to receive the blessing, but so will our descendants, and that people around get to receive the blessing. This is the faith following only the Word. You and I must know the truth properly. If we do not understand this truth properly, we will become confused. And once again, we will fall into the lies of Satan the devil and have no choice but to fall into that curse.

Dear fellow believers, isn't it the case that we must be clothed with the grace of God in order to



live a blessed life? We all need the grace of God. We cannot live a blessed life by our efforts alone. Keep in mind that if we want to live receiving the grace of God, we must love only God first and foremost. Only when we have such faith, proper actions come out from us, and we get to go on living in grace before God in all that we do all the while receiving the blessing before God. Do you believe this?

Dear fellow believers, did you have the heart of having loved people as much as God, or did you not? Speaking honestly, even though you have received the salvation, you did not know this truth that you must love only God first and foremost, and this truth was not clearly set in your hearts. Have you not loved people unknowingly the same as God by placing them at the same level with God? When you yourself do so, you will discover that your life of faith becomes difficult and that you will again and

again fall into a slump.

Also in the life of faith, you must place people below God. You must place God on the highest. It is only proper for God to be seated in highest place in our hearts, to receive the glory, and to receive servitude from us. It is right for us to love only God the most. This part must be established clearly in our thoughts, and it must be established in our hearts by faith as we say, “I love God first and foremost, and this is right.” If we do so, God will take responsibility for the rest and guide us.

I hope you will go on living by having established in your own hearts the faith of believing in this truth. As we go on living, isn't it true there are so many difficulties and troublesome tasks? However, the only way for us to escape from all that chaos and to solve the problems is by setting the order straight in our hearts. If we start setting the order straight in our hearts, there will be things that get solved from



that moment on. And if there still are some problems that do not get solved inside our hearts, I believe that God will gradually solve them for you. Do you believe this? I hope that everyone throughout the world will believe in these words, not just you and me. ☒



The Relationship between The Work of John the Baptist and the Gospel of Atonement for Our Sins

< **Matthew 21:32** >

“For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.”

John the Baptist Who Was Sent by God

About John the Baptist, it is written in the

Gospel of John chapter 1 verses 6-7, *“There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe.”* Through this passage, the Apostle John is bearing witness to the importance of the baptism John the Baptist gave Jesus with regard to the gospel of the salvation. Here, pointing out John the Baptist, Jesus says, *“This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light.”* With this passage, He bears witness to the fact that it was none other than John the Baptist who had passed on all sins of the world through the baptism He received. John the Baptist bore witness to Jesus in order *“that all through him might believe.”* The Apostle John tells us that through the witnessing of John the Baptist, all the people in the world are able to believe in the Truth which states that Jesus has saved all sinners by the baptism He received and the blood of the Cross.



In other words, this passage means that if John the Baptist hadn't bore witness to the salvation of the water and the Spirit, people would not have been able to know the salvation in which Jesus has saved the sinners by His baptism and the blood of the Cross. Therefore, the faith that is not based on the knowledge of why John the Baptist gave Jesus the baptism is a useless faith. The fact is that only those who have met Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit can become the possessors of the proper faith.

What Sort of Person Is John the Baptist?

At an old age, the priest Zacharias had John the Baptist by the providence of God and sang praise, *“And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Highest; for you will go before the*

face of the Lord to prepare His ways, to give knowledge of salvation to His people by the remission of their sins” (Luke 1:76-77). As the prophet of the Highest, the representative of all humankind, John the Baptist passed on all the sins of the world by performing the baptism on Jesus and had people believe in Jesus by preaching this gospel through which people can receive the salvation from sins. It was none other than the prophet John the Baptist who had preached the good news to let us know that we were saved from the judgment for Jesus had atoned for all our sins. God sent John the Baptist into this world as the representative of all humankind to do the work of passing on the sins of the people to Jesus, and in Luke 1:78, its reason is stated, *“Through the tender mercy of our God, With which the Dayspring from on high has visited us”* Here, *“With which”* means that all humankind have to come to see the salvation



through John the Baptist, just as the rising sun shine from above on those who had been sitting in the darkness and the shadow of death.

Jesus has atoned for all the sins of us sinners. In this world, who is it that guides us to the way of peace? It is Jesus. Since it was John the Baptist who had passed on all our sins to Jesus through the baptism, the fact is that it was John the Baptist who had guided us to the gospel in which the Lord has atoned for all our sins.

Let us find out more specifically who John the Baptist is from the Scriptures. These are the words in the Gospel of Luke chapter 1 verses 1 through 14: *“Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us, just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word delivered them to us, it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to*

write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus, that you may know the certainty of those things in which you were instructed.

There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well advanced in years.

So it was, that while he was serving as priest before God in the order of his division, according to the custom of the priesthood, his lot fell to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people was praying outside at the hour of incense. Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of



incense. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth.”

The gospel writer Luke, a fellow ministry worker of the Apostle Paul, delivered the gospel to a gentile named Theophilus, a man of high position. But because this man didn't know the Bible very well, Luke had to explain to him about the Bible in detail, and that was why Luke started writing the gospel from the time of the appearance of John the Baptist. That is, in order to explain the gospel fundamentally, it was necessary for Luke to explain the genealogy of John the Baptist and the particulars of his birth. Through these words, we will try to look into the birth of John the Baptist and his ministries in

detail.

If we look at the above passages, there is a passage that states, *“There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth” (Luke 1:5).* It is clearly stated that the mother of John the Baptist was a descendant of Aaron, but as for his father, Zacharias, we must figure out exactly which lineage among the nations of Israel he was born in. John the Baptist's father was Zacharias. And, Luke writes that he was a priest from the division of Abijah.

Then, who is Abijah, an ancestor of the priest Zacharias? If we look at the First Book of Chronicles chapter 24 verse 10, there is a passage that states, *“The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah.”* God led the people of Israel by placing Moses as His mediator and placed Aaron, Moses' older brother, as the High Priest serving



God. God had the descendants of Aaron carry out all the sacrificial offerings held inside the Tabernacle. But, Nadab and Abihu, the two sons of Aaron, died when they offered profane fire before God at the time of offering sacrifice to God (Numbers 26:61). After the death of those two sons, the other two sons of Aaron, Eleazar and Ithamar, took on the duties of priesthood. But, the descendant of these two sons flourished, so by the days of David, it became necessary to institutionally reorganize the priesthood system for entering the Tabernacle and serving God. And so, with the heads of the houses among the descendants of Eleazar and Ithamar as the basis, they came to divide the priests into 24 groups.

Then, as it was written, *“Then David with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to the schedule of their service. There were more leaders found of the sons of Eleazar than of the*

sons of Ithamar, and thus they were divided. Among the sons of Eleazar were sixteen heads of their fathers' houses, and eight heads of their fathers' houses among the sons of Ithamar. Thus they were divided by lot, one group as another, for there were officials of the sanctuary and officials of the house of God, from the sons of Eleazar and from the sons of Ithamar” (1 Chronicles 24:3-5), David set the division of priesthood serving God inside the Tabernacle.

Among the order that has been set shown here, through the passage, *“The eighth to Abijah,”* just as we have read in the First Book of Chronicles chapter 24 verse 10 and the passage, *“a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah”* (Luke 1:5), Luke proves that this Zacharias was a priest from the division of Abijah among the descendants of the High Priest Aaron. Furthermore, as it is said that Elizabeth was of the daughters of Aaron, John the Baptist



is clearly a descendant of the High Priest Aaron (Luke 1:5). For Zacharias, John the Baptist's father, was a priest of the division of Abijah and since Elizabeth was also a descendant of Aaron, John the Baptist, who was born between the two, was obviously a descendant of the High Priest Aaron.

The fact of the matter was that Luke had to explain this part very well in order to have Theophilus understand the fact that John the Baptist had passed on the sin of the world to Jesus as the representative of all humankind. Here then, let us find out where is the Scripture passage that states the descendants of the house of Aaron carried out the duties of High Priest.

John the Baptist Who Was Born into a Family of High Priests

A High Priest's son inherited the duty of offering the sacrifices of atonement. It is said in the Book of Numbers chapter 20 verses 28-29, *"Moses stripped Aaron of his garments and put them on Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there on the top of the mountain. Then Moses and Eleazar came down from the mountain. Now when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, all the house of Israel mourned for Aaron thirty days."* God gave the High Priesthood of the nation of Israel to Aaron and his sons and said that this shall be an everlasting statute (Leviticus 16:34). That is why Aaron and his sons carried out the duties of offering the sacrifices which redeems the sins of people of Israel before God.

It is written in Exodus 28:1-2, *"Now take*



Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister to Me as priest, Aaron and Aaron's sons: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. And you shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty.”

Also, in Exodus 29:1-9, the following is said: *“And this is what you shall do to them to hallow them for ministering to Me as priests: Take one young bull and two rams without blemish, and unleavened bread, unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil (you shall make them of wheat flour). You shall put them in one basket and bring them in the basket, with the bull and the two rams.*

And Aaron and his sons you shall bring to the door of the Tabernacle of meeting, and you shall wash them with water. Then you shall take the garments, put the tunic on Aaron, and the robe of the ephod, the ephod, and the breastplate, and

gird him with the intricately woven band of the ephod. You shall put the turban on his head, and put the holy crown on the turban. And you shall take the anointing oil, pour it on his head, and anoint him. Then you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them. And you shall gird them with sashes, Aaron and his sons, and put the hats on them. The priesthood shall be theirs for a perpetual statute. So you shall consecrate Aaron and his sons.”

Thus, God had the house of Aaron, Moses' older brother, on behalf of the nation of Israel, carry out the High Priesthood of offering the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement to God. No one could object to this duty. The High Priesthood of the house of Aaron was a command of God set by Him. This High Priesthood wasn't just something anyone can carry out. Only the High Priests from the house of Aaron can enter the most holy place inside the



Tabernacle once a year and minister the duties of High Priest, and only they were able to once and for all atone for the year's worth of sins of the people of Israel. That is why God said to Moses, *"Now take Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister to Me as priest, Aaron and Aaron's sons: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. And you shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty"* (Exodus 28:1-2).

That only Aaron and his descendants could become the High Priest was the everlasting institution set by God. Because God had commanded Aaron and his descendants to forever carry out the High Priesthood, from the days of the Old Testament until the coming of Jesus in the New Testament times, the fact was that the descendants of Aaron had been carrying out the High Priesthood. This was an everlasting

statue of salvation through the atonement for sins set by God. That is why Luke was describing John the Baptist as the last High Priest of the Old Testament by mentioning the fact that Zacharias was a man of the house of the High Priest Aaron. With John the Baptist, as a representative on behalf of all humankind, carrying out the work of passing on all the sins of the world to Jesus, the Old Testament came to an end, and from then on, the age of Jesus, an age of grace, began unfolding. God spoke of the history of humankind by dividing it in time like so.

John the Baptist Did Baptize Jesus Christ

Because John had given Jesus the baptism, we call him, John the Baptist. Then, what does the baptism mean in the Bible? "Baptism,"



“βάπτισμα” in Greek, means “being immersed.” To baptize, ‘*baptizo*’ in Greek, means to immerse or submerge under water, to cleanse by dipping or submerging, to wash, to make clean with water, to wash one's self, and to bathe. It also means to pass over or to transfer. By receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, all the sins were passed onto Jesus, and Jesus became the Savior to the faithful by taking on the sins of all sinners in the world, dying on behalf of us the sinners for the wages of sin, and resurrecting from the dead. The Lord received the baptism through which He took on sins on our behalf and died on the Cross. It was because the wages of sin is death.

Because the rite of baptism is performed in the form of immersion and by the laying on of hands, it is also called ‘the rite of immersion.’ Both have the same meaning. The word ‘baptism’ also means ‘to cleanse.’ The baptism

Jesus received from John the Baptist at the Jordan River was the baptism of the remission of sins by which He has cleanse us from the sins of the world by having taken them onto His own body. Because all the sins of humankind were passed onto the body of Jesus by His receiving of the baptism from John the Baptist, we were able to receive the salvation by believing it. If we look comprehensively at the meaning of the baptism Jesus had received, there are four meanings; ‘to cleanse,’ ‘to pass over,’ ‘to transfer,’ and ‘to be buried.’

People of the Old Testament, in order to receive the remission of sins, brought forth sacrificial animals like goats, sheep, cattle, and so on without blemish and placed their hands on the head of the animals to pass on sins. This is exactly the same as the baptism (βάπτισμα in Greek) Jesus had received by the time of the New Testament. In the Old Testament, people



laid their hands on a goat to pass on the sins of the nation to that goat, and because the goat had received the passing on of sins, it had to atone for the sins of people by dying for atonement. And in the Old Testament, there was the High Priest Aaron who represented entire people of Israel. Representing the nation of Israel, the High Priest Aaron transplanted the sins by laying of hands on the head of a goat, and by drawing the blood of the animal from its throat and then putting it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, he offered the sin offering of the Day of Atonement before God on behalf of the people. In the New Testament, it was John the Baptist who was the representative of all humankind. Thus, Jesus also took on the sins of the world by having received the baptism from John the Baptist, and in order to atone for the sins of humankind, He shed blood and died on the Cross. And by being resurrected from the dead, He saved those who

believe in Him.

The Greatest among Those Born of Women

If we look at Matthew 11:11, Jesus bears witness to John the Baptist, saying, *“Among those born of women there has not risen one greater.”* Therefore, John the Baptist passed on the sins of the world once and for all by baptizing Jesus in accordance with the perpetual statute set by God as the High Priest of all humankind, like Aaron the High Priest (Matthew 3:15). John the Baptist had the qualifications to be the High Priest of all humankind. That was why it was possible for John the Baptist, as the last High Priest of the Old Testament, to pass on the sins of all humankind by giving Jesus the baptism. In the New Testament, the priest



Zacharias was a descendant of the house of Aaron in the Old Testament, and the origin of the High Priest was like the following.

In the First Book of Chronicles Chapter 24 Verse 10

The order of High Priests who are the descendants of Aaron offering the sacrificial rite is shown in the Old Testament, and the order of priest ‘Abijah’ comes up as the eighth division. But still, in the New Testament, the priest was chosen *“according to the custom of the priesthood,”* as we can see from the Gospel of Luke chapter 1 verse 9, just like the Old Testament, and the person chosen here became the High Priest, taking on the High Priesthood of the Old Testament and carrying on the duties. The fact is that this tradition was passed down

continuously starting from the days of the Old Testament up until the times of Zacharias, John the Baptist’s father.

The father of John the Baptist, Zacharias, was a High Priest born into the ranks of Abijah, a descendant of Aaron, Just as only the lion can bear a lion cub, God had made it so that a High Priest can only come out from the house of Aaron the High Priest. And so, John the Baptist, from the house of a High Priest, took on the role of an intermediary, as the priest who would fulfill the prophecies about the salvation of God as promised in the Old Testament, and he who had passed on the sin of the world to Jesus was the greatest among those born of women. The passages in Matthew 11:11-13 bear witness to this. And that is why Jesus, pointing out John the Baptist, also bore witness that he was the Elijah to come as prophesied in the Old Testament (Malachi 4:5).



Testimonies of the Apostles about the Baptism of Jesus Who Had Taken on the Sins of Humankind

The fact is that the baptism Jesus received was the atonement for the sins, the sin of the world, He had taken on. The proof of the baptism Jesus received is shown numerous times in the epistles of Paul and Peter and also in the epistles of John. Let us first look at the Scripture passages concerning Jesus' baptism through Pauline Epistles. We will first look at the passages in Romans 6:2-7.

“Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it? Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the

glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. For he who has died has been freed from sin.”

The Apostle Paul's faith that we have received the baptism united together with Jesus is the faith of believing in the gospel that Jesus had taken on the sin of the world when He had received the baptism from John the Baptist and then had atoned for those sins. Truly, the gospel of the atonement for sins mentioned in the Bible is the gospel of the water and the blood in which Jesus received the baptism and was crucified. In the Bible, the gospel of the atonement for sins witnessed by the apostles tells us that Jesus has



taken away all the worldly sin.

How does the Apostle Peter believe and explain the baptism of Jesus? In 1 Peter 3:21, he said, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us-baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”* The Apostle Peter is saying that the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist is an antitype of the salvation of Him having atoned for our sins. What is more, the Apostle John said, *“Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood-Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on*

earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one” (1 John 5:5-8). That is, the Apostle John is saying that we get to receive the salvation of God that has atoned for all our sins by having faith in the Savior who has come by the water and the blood.

What Is the Proper Faith in Believing in Jesus Christ?

Like so, the Apostles said that the baptism (the water) Jesus received is an antitype of the salvation that saves the sinners and that the born-again can overcome the world by believing in the gospel of the atonement for sins which was perfected by the baptism and the blood of Jesus. And so, we can see that there is a wide difference between the faith that the Apostles believed and the faith of today’s theologians who believe only



in the blood of the Cross. Theologians these days believe only in the blood of Jesus, but the Bible testifies that sinners can receive salvation only when they believe in both the baptism of Jesus and the blood of the Cross together. Therefore, we must know properly and believe in the gospel in which Jesus has atoned for all our sins with His baptism and blood. Both the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross are essential components indispensable for the completion of the perfect gospel. It is the gospel that has atoned for all the sins of the world. In the Old Testament and the New Testament, it is written that the gospel of the atonement for sins is the gospel of the baptism and the blood that blots out all the sins of the world.

Matthew, a disciple of Jesus, records in Matthew 3:15-16, *“But Jesus answered and said to him, “Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he*

allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.” Here, God tells us that all the sins of the world were passed on to Jesus by His receiving of the baptism from John the Baptist. It bears witness to the righteousness of the salvation that God has perfected through the gospel in which our sins were atoned. By receiving the baptism, Jesus took on the sins of all the people in the world and bore witness to His salvation for 3 years, after which He died on the Cross shedding blood and He was resurrected on the third day after death. In doing so, He has perfected the salvation for all those who believe in this Truth and now, sits at the right-hand of the throne of God the Father.

Also, the disciples of Jesus state, *“So Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many. To*



those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation” (Hebrews 9:28). This passage means that the Lord will appear a second time to those who, apart from sin, wait for Him, that is, to those who, by faith, have received the salvation through the atonement for sins by believing in the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross.

“And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased’” (Matthew 3:17). This passage refers to the fact that the One, who has been transferred all the sins of the world by the baptism and has atoned for those sins, is none other than Jesus. All the theologians do not know at all about this gospel of the Truth in which Jesus has atoned for the sins of humankind by His baptism and blood. For they are spiritually blind, they are unable to take in the waters above

the firmament, that is, the pure Word. For this reason, people vaguely believe that ‘Jesus has taken on the sins of the world somehow,’ but this is a thinking that comes from ignorance of the baptism of Jesus which constitutes the gospel of the atonement for sins. Yet, just as the nation of Israel in the Old Testament were liberated from sins by the High Priest Aaron passing on the sins through the laying of his hands on the sacrificial animal and that animal shedding blood, Jesus has to save humankind according to that promised way. For Jesus was the sacrificial lamb in the New Testament, the fact was that He was in sure need of John the Baptist, the representative of all humankind who would pass on all the sins of the world to Jesus. That was why God the Father sent John the Baptist to this earth 6 month prior to sending Jesus.

John the Baptist was a servant of God who was already prophesied in the Book of Malachi



in the Old Testament. He was none other than the messenger of God prophesied in Malachi 3:1-3. Also, if we look at Matthew 11:10-11 in the New Testament, the Lord needed to receive the baptism that would have Him take on all the sins of humankind as the Savior and that would atone for the sins. Thus, Jesus needed a servant of God who would give Him the baptism. That is why John the Baptist passed on the sin of the world to Jesus by the baptism, obeying Jesus' command, *"Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness"* (Matthew 3:15).

The sacrificial lamb during the days of the Old Testament died having been made to take on just the sins of a single person or a single nation, but Jesus Christ, the Son of God came in the days of the New Testament, took on the sin of the world without any single trace of it left behind in order to atone for all the sins of all humankind. And then, He had to die through crucifixion as the

price of atonement for those sins. In order for Jesus to forever deliver humankind from the sins of the world, He had to atone for all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and then resurrecting three days after having died on the Cross. God has saved, from all sins, those who believe in the gospel of Jesus' baptism and blood, that is, the gospel of the atonement for sins.

John the Baptist Was a Messenger of God.

Matthew 11:11-14 bears witness to John the Baptist. Let us read the Book of Matthew chapter 11, verse 7 through 14: *"As they departed, Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John: 'What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? But what did you go*



out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. For this is he of whom it is written:

“Behold, I send My messenger before Your face,

Who will prepare Your way before You.’

“Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come.”

People went into the wilderness to see John the Baptist. John the Baptist was crying out to people to repent. As Jesus saw the people going

to see John the Baptist, He said, “For what did you go out into the wilderness? A man clothed in soft garments? Those who wear soft clothing are in kings’ houses.” But the prophet John the Baptist was in the wilderness.

These Word by Jesus speak of the Truth that God had put forth John the Baptist as the representative of humankind and also had him give the baptism by having sent him to Jesus. As Jesus was personally bearing witness concerning John the Baptist, He said, “Why did you go out into the wilderness? Why did you go to a man clothed in camel’s hair, a man like the wild? What did you go out there to see? Did you go out to see a man clothed in soft garments? Such a man is in kings’ houses. But, he is greater than kings,” and also, He bore witness to the fact that John the Baptist was the greatest among those born of women, saying, “Why did you go out? Did you wish to see a prophet? True, he is more



than a prophet.”

In the Old Testament days, kings weren't greater than prophets. But, who was greater than all the prophets of the Old Testament? He was none other than John the Baptist. Jesus personally bears witness to the fact that John the Baptist is the representative of humankind, and Jesus has said that it is John the Baptist who is the greatest among all humankind. John the Baptist was a servant of God sent 6 months prior to the birth of Jesus, and also, he was a servant of God, who was sent to pass on the sins of the world by giving Jesus the baptism. So the Lord said, *“Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. For this is he of whom it is written: “Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.”* The Bible clearly writes and bears witness to John the Baptist like so.

John the Baptist, who had been witness by

Jesus like this, bears witness to Jesus now. *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!” (John 1:29)* It was John the Baptist, who bore witness to Jesus, saying, “Jesus has taken away all the sins of the world, and He is none other than the Son of God,” and he was truly the greatest among all people and among all prophets. It can be said that John the Baptist was a High Priest because both of his parents were descendants of Aaron. For we know that in the Old Testament God had Aaron be the High Priest of Israel for 40 years and that He had forever entrusted the High Priesthood to his descendants, there is no lacking in believing in John the Baptist as the representative of humankind and as the priest who has passed on all the sins of humankind to Jesus.

And the Lord Jesus continued to say, *“And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the*



violent take it by force” (Matthew 11:12). This passage shows that Jesus Himself has become the Savior of all people by having received the passing on of all the sins of the world through John the Baptist. Jesus has personally borne witness to the fact that John the Baptist had passed on all the sins of the world to Jesus. The Words in Matthew 11:12 bear witness that the sins of the world, all the sins of humankind, has been passed onto Jesus by John the Baptist giving Jesus the baptism. Believers in the gospel of Heaven, that is, the gospel of the baptism Jesus received and His blood, believe in the fact that Jesus went and died on the Cross, having completely taken on all their sins by His receiving of the baptism.

Testimony of Zacharias

Having heard the angel’s message that God would grant him a son, Zacharias couldn’t believe it at first. Thus, he became a mute. But later on, upon seeing the Word of God becoming realized and he came to name the baby, John, as the angel had ordered. Then, his tongue became untied, and he was able to talk. Then, being filled with the Holy Spirit, Zacharias started praising God like the following.

“Now his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying:

*“Blessed is the Lord God of Israel,
For He has visited and redeemed His people,
And has raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of His servant David,*

As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets,

Who have been since the world began,



*That we should be saved from our enemies
And from the hand of all who hate us,
To perform the mercy promised to our fathers
And to remember His holy covenant,
The oath which He swore to our father
Abraham:*

*To grant us that we,
Being delivered from the hand of our enemies,
Might serve Him without fear,
In holiness and righteousness before Him all
the days of our life.*

*“And you, child, will be called the prophet of
the Highest;*

*For you will go before the face of the Lord to
prepare His ways,*

*To give knowledge of salvation to His people
By the remission of their sins,
Through the tender mercy of our God,
With which the Dayspring from on high has
visited us;*

*To give light to those who sit in darkness and
the shadow of death,*

To guide our feet into the way of peace.”

*So the child grew and became strong in spirit,
and was in the deserts till the day of his
manifestation to Israel” (Luke 1:67-80).*

Here, this father made prophesies on what sort of a prophet John the Baptist would become in the future and on how he would carry out the priesthood. Also, he prophesied that John the Baptist would be a servant of God. Especially, he prophesied, “*And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Highest; for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare His ways, to give knowledge of salvation to His people by the remission of their sins*” (Luke 1:76-77). This passage is a passage that prophesies about the gospel. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, John the Baptist becomes a witness to the Truth for those of us who believe in Jesus. John



told us the evidence that we have received the remission of sins by believing in Jesus' baptism and blood which is the atonement for our sins. In order to atone for our sins, Jesus took on all the sins of the world through the baptism He had received from John the Baptist, and also, John, who had performed the baptism, bore witness to the fact that he had passed on all the sins of the world by giving Jesus the baptism. In other words, through his witnessing, John the Baptist had us know about the salvation through the atonement for sins.

The fact is that everyone gets to receive the salvation from sins by believing in Jesus' baptism and blood, and also, through the witnessing of John the Baptist, everyone found out that Jesus was the Savior who has atoned for all their sins. If people had not known about the gospel of the atonement for sins in which John the Baptist had given Jesus the baptism, how could people have

believed 100% certain that Jesus was their Savior? If a person does not know about the gospel Truth of the atonement for sins, there is neither salvation nor everlasting life for that person. If you were to believe in Jesus without knowing the ministry of John the Baptist, your faith would be an imperfect faith, and you would be leading an imperfect Christian life. And, you would be doing things such as relying on only the doctrines mentioned in theology. However, if you know who John the Baptist is and the Truth in which what sort of baptism he had given Jesus for the salvation that has atoned for the sins of humankind, you will be salvaged from all sins by having faith in the Truth.

In the Book of Genesis, stories starting from the days of no sin of Adam and Eve, the first human being, through the days of Abraham who was a descendant of Seth and of Shem after the sinning of Adam and Eve until the days of the



descendants of Jacob are written. In the Book of Exodus, the beginning of the days of the Law is written. After crossing the Red Sea, the Israelites received the Commandments at the wilderness of Sin through Moses, and lived according to those Laws. And during these days of the Law, God gave people of Israel the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle. God had them offer sacrifices in which the High Priest would pass on the sins of people by the laying of hands on the head of a scapegoat, and then through the death of the sacrificial offering on behalf of people, sins were atoned for. But, this age of the Law comes to an end with the onset of the age of grace, that is, with Jesus' receiving of the baptism. All the salvation promised by the atonement for sins during the Old Testament era came to an end with the baptism given to Jesus by John the Baptist. Through the baptism Jesus had received and His shedding of the blood by which He has

atoned for the sins of humankind, the sins of all humankind were remitted and the salvation from sins was perfected completely.

The priest Zacharias of the house of the High Priest heard God saying to him that He would grant him a son. For Elizabeth, the wife of Zacharias, was old in age, it seemed impossible for an elderly woman to bear a child according to a human way of thinking, but the wife of Zacharias became pregnant and started bulging just as God had said. Six months after that, Virgin Mary also started bulging from pregnancy. An angel appeared before Maria and said the same, "Blessed be the one who have found grace," and Maria fell down flat on her stomach and said, "*Behold the maidservant of the Lord! Let it be to me according to your word*" (Luke 1:38). And so, having put on the grace of God, Maria received the blessing of giving birth to Jesus Christ. However, this



incident of Mary, a virgin, becoming pregnant can only be called a blessing, for, in actuality, it was something condemnable under the commandment for those who commit adultery, according to the Jewish laws at the time. As it were back then and even now, for a woman without a husband to bear a child is a great disgrace, and it results in the agony of getting cut off from every getting married. But, the grace of God had Mary enjoy the honor and glory, incomparable to the agonies of the flesh.

After confessing the faith, Maria started bulging from pregnancy. The fact is that Maria's conception of Jesus was carried out through the Holy Spirit just as the message that was delivered by an angel of God. Like so, through the body of Virgin Mary, Jesus Christ, our Savior, was born. Maria wasn't a descendant of Aaron. She was a descendant of Judah. Joseph, who was arranged to be married to Maria, was

also a descendant of Judah. Thus, Jesus Christ was born into the family of kings. Because Jesus Christ is the King, He had come through a house of kings. In the same chain of reasoning, because John the Baptist came as the last High Priest, he had to come from the house of High Priests, through the descendants of Aaron. God sent Jesus and before Jesus, He sent John the Baptist, the greatest prophet and servant of God, also. Only in doing so, the prophecies of the Old Testament get completed, and it becomes possible for us to believe in God properly. And, because the High Priesthood is something set eternally by God, the sins of the world had to be passed on by the baptism to Jesus through a descendant of Aaron, and it was John the Baptist, as the last High Priest of humankind, who had carried out that work.

Aaron was the first High Priest of Israel, and he was the elder brother of Moses. His great-



grandfather was Levi (son of Jacob); his grandfather was Kohath; his father was Amram; his mother was Jochebed; and his elder sister was Miriam (Exodus 6:16-20). Aaron had sons named, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar (Exodus 6:23, Numbers 3:2). From the time when Moses received the calling of exodus out of Egypt from God, Aaron helped Moses who was slow of speech and slow of tongue, and Aaron spoke for him (Exodus 4:10, 7:10). Also, when the ceremony of making covenant between God and Israel were being held at Mount Sinai, Moses, along with Aaron and his two sons and seventy of the elders of Israel, saw God, and they ate and drank there. And, this shows the fact that they were formally representing the people of Israel (Exodus 24:1-11).

Then, from the moment when God commanded to build the Tabernacle for the people of Israel through Moses, Aaron and his

four sons received the anointing from God and came to receive the priesthood, having been consecrated (Exodus 8:41, 40:13-16). Aaron, as the first High Priest of Israel, carried out the priesthood for 40 years, and for this reason, the tribe of Reuben protested Aaron's authority as the High Priest. But, according to God's command, almond flower blossomed on Aaron's rod representing the tribe of Levi among the twelve tribes which had placed rods, and it was proven that the priesthood was given to the house of Aaron by God (Numbers 17:1-10). When Aaron died at the age of 123, the High Priest Aaron's garments were worn by Eleazar his son, and Eleazar became the High Priest in place of Aaron (Numbers 20:23-29). The writer of the Book of Hebrews bore witness to the fact that Aaron was the High Priest of the earth and that Jesus was the High Priest of Heaven (Hebrews 7:11-28).



It Is Clear That John the Baptist Was the High Priest Who Could Give Baptism on Jesus' Head to Atone for the Sin of the World

Jesus bears witness to the fact that John the Baptist is the representative of all humankind. As it is written in Matthew 11:10-11, *“For this is he of whom it is written: ‘Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.’ ‘Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he,’* John the Baptist carried out the priesthood of passing on the sins of humankind to Jesus, the Lamb of God.

The Gate of Heaven Came to Be Opened from the Time of John the Baptist

When we set off to do a certain work, we prepare ourselves to do that work successfully. Like so, in order to blot out the sin of the world, God had prepared John the Baptist first of all. Here goes its evidence: *“The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in the Prophets:*

*“Behold, I send My messenger before
Your face,*

Who will prepare Your way before You.”

“The voice of one crying in the wilderness:

“Prepare the way of the LORD;

Make His paths straight.””

John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the



remission of sins. Then all the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. Now John was clothed with camel's hair and with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey. And he preached, saying, "There comes One after me who is mightier than I, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to stoop down and loose. I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit" (Mark 1:1-8).

We will look further into John the Baptist, preparer of the gospel of Heaven. If we read the Book of Malachi in the Old Testament, we can see that the priests at the time were totally corrupt. For that reason, there wasn't a priest that was proper in God's sight among the Israelites prior to the coming of Jesus the Savior on this earth about 2,000 years ago. Priests back then were so corrupt that they had discarded the

statutes of the Word of God, the God-given sacrificial system, and His Commandments. And for that reason, God had to have a priest, His messenger, be born on this earth. So, God sent his messenger, and he was none other than John the Baptist, preparer of the gospel of Heaven. John the Baptist was sent to this earth 6 months earlier than Jesus. Because God always used a representative priest to pass on the sins of people to a sacrificial lamb, He had to send John the Baptist. Thus, God sent John the Baptist and made him the representative priest of humankind. But, because John the Baptist could not be together with corrupt priests, he was pressing the Israelites for repentance all the while living alone in the wilderness.

In the Gospel of Mark chapter 1 verse 2, it is said, "*As it is written in the Prophets: "Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You."*" However, the



one shouting in the wilderness was crying out the baptism of repentance that would lead them to receive the remission of sins. There were two types of baptism given by John the Baptist. The first one was the baptism of repentance he gave to the people of Israel, and this was a baptism that had people who had left God revert back to Christ who has come as the eternal propitiation for their sins. As a prophet, by making people realize that they are sinners headed for hell before God, John the Baptist gave this baptism of repentance to those who acknowledged and confessed their sinful existence. And so, people came forth before John the Baptist and received the baptism of water as the symbol verifying the fact that they are sinners before God.

The second baptism was the baptism John the Baptist had given to Jesus, and this was the baptism that had passed on all the sins of the world to the body of Jesus. Therefore, John the

Baptist bore witness for those who had received the baptism of repentance before God to believe in Jesus who had taken on and carried away the sins of the world by the baptism.

When Jesus was about to receive the baptism from John, He said to John the Baptist, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”* (Matthew 3:15). As it is written in this passage, the Words of the prophecy of God that says Jesus would take on and atone for the sins of humankind through John the Baptist giving the baptism on Jesus’ head in the form of the laying on of hands became realized. All the people who believe in Jesus must believe in both the baptism and the blood of Jesus, the gospel of the atonement for sins. Because John the Baptist, the preparer of the gospel of Heaven, had passed on the sin of the world to Jesus for all eternity by giving Jesus the baptism as a process of atonement suitable



for the sins of the world, John the Baptist has become the preparer of the gospel of Heaven who has us go to Heaven by having faith in Jesus and that Jesus has become the Way to Heaven. Do you believe in this fact?

In the Gospel of Mark chapter 1 verses 14-15, it is said, *“Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.”* Gospel is “the good news,” and it is “*euaggelion*” in Greek. The news that Jesus took away all the sins of the world by having taken them onto His body when He received the baptism from John the Baptist for the atonement for sins is the gospel, that is, the gospel of Heaven. All the sins of the world had been passed on to Jesus through John the Baptist when Jesus was receiving the baptism. The gospel atoning for the sins of

humankind was the gospel of the baptism Jesus received and His blood of the Cross. The sins of the world refer to the sins all the people have committed in the world. All the people include you and they include your grandchildren who will be born in the future, also. Your sins refer to all the sins of your past, present, and future (they include not only the sins committed in the past but the sins you will be committing in the future), and it is said that they are the sins of the world. Furthermore, the world doesn’t just refer to Earth, but rather, the beginning and the end of the entire universe.

John the Baptist Came to Preach the Truth of the Atonement for Sins

John the Baptist came carrying the Truth of righteousness, that is, the Truth of the salvation,



by which God has atoned for the sins of humankind, as it is written, “*For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him*” (Matthew 21:32). John the Baptist came to preach the Truth of righteousness. John the Baptist was a prophet sent to the world by God so that he may lead all the people to the righteous way. By passing on the sins of all the people in the world to Jesus, he had all the people receive the remission of sins by believing in this Truth, and by him having borne witness to ‘the gospel of the atonement for sins,’ in which John the Baptist himself had passed on all the sins of the world to the Lord, numerous people have received the salvation from all sins by knowing and having faith in that Truth of the salvation because of his witnessing.

In Matthew 21:32, it is said, “*For John came*

to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.” Here, the phrase, “*For John came to you in the way of righteousness,*” speak of the work of John the Baptist, as the last High Priest of the Old Testament (Matthew 11:13), having passed on all the sins of humankind to Jesus by the baptism.

But, why do you think the tax collectors and the harlots believed in the baptism of Jesus in which John the Baptist passed on the sin of the world to Jesus. We must think once more about why did the harlots and the tax collectors receive salvation from all their sins by having faith in the righteous work carried out by Jesus Christ and John the Baptist and about why did so many people suffer destruction by not having faith in this righteous ministry. The harlots and the tax collectors were typical people who had



committed so very many sins. If it were the case that John the Baptist hadn't done the work of passing on the sins of the world to Jesus once and for all, the harlots and the tax collectors would not have received salvation from their sins which were thicker than the dark clouds and fogs. The tax collectors and the harlots believed in their hearts the fact that the baptism Jesus had received from John the Baptist in order to atone for all their sins was a baptism for the atonement for all their sins, and thus, they did receive salvation. Also, they believed in the fact that Jesus was the Son of God, and that they received the everlasting salvation by having faith in the fact that that Jesus was the sacrificial Lamb God had sent to save them from all their sins.

If it had not been for the role of John the Baptist in the gospel of the atonement for sins, how could we have believed in Jesus so as to receive the salvation? You might say, "I do not

believe in the baptism of Jesus, but still, I do believe in Jesus." If so, do you think Jesus can be your Savior without you having faith in the fact that your sins have been atoned for by the baptism of Jesus? If it were the case that Jesus had died without having had taken on all your sins by His baptism, do you think you can be born again by believing in Jesus? Dear fellow believers, please think about it once gain.

In order to deliver you from those sins of the world and your punishment, God had sent John the Baptist, and the fact is that God had planned it for Jesus to take on all your sins through John the Baptist. And, if God had decided to pass on all your sins of the world to Jesus by the baptism of Jesus, then you will never be able to receive the salvation by resisting the decision of God. If you were to oppose the gospel of Jesus' baptism and His blood that God had planned to save you, then you would not be a redeemed person.



Rather, by opposing the plan of God, it is the case that you will be one of those people destined for hell I hope for you to think through your own reasoning about what is proper faith based on the Word of the Truth.

It is right that you receive salvation by believing in Jesus according to the plan set by God. What are your emotions and stubbornness like right now? I hope for you to throw away all your thinking and believe in the Truth that all your sins have been remitted through the baptism John the Baptist had given to Jesus. I hope for you to believe in the will of God who wants to save us by the water and the Spirit. If you believe in the fact that all your sins have been passed on to Jesus, you are the righteous for you are without sin by faith, and the righteous who believe in this fact go to Heaven according to the law of the grace of God. If you are unable to accept the fact that all your sins have been passed

on to Jesus by John the Baptist, then it means that you have refused the intention of the salvation of God. Will you still refuse the way of righteousness John the Baptist had performed on Jesus? If you were to resist this blessing, you must realize the fact that it would be like refusing all the intentions and plans of God entirely and that you will have become a wicked child, refusing the Truth with your own thinking.

Having baptized Jesus at the Jordan River, John the Baptist bore witness to Jesus the next day, shouting, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* (John 1:29) Jesus received the passing on of the sins of the world, and 3 years after having received the baptism, He died on the Cross for the price of those sins.

A sin does not have mass. It doesn’t have color, smell, or shape, and it does not make sounds. Because one cannot perceive it through



the senses (sense of sight, smell, taste, hearing, and touch), people cannot feel it on their own. I hope for you to not try to acknowledge the fact that your sins have disappeared through your senses or emotions. Emotions change. But, because the Word of God, the Truth about Jesus' having blotted out the sin of the world, does not change for all eternity, I hope for you to believe in the Word of the Truth in which John the Baptist bore witness, saying, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*" (*John 1:29*), and then feel it. Jesus bore witness for 3 years, saying, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life*" (*John 14:6*), and bore witness that the atonement for the sins of humankind was the baptism Jesus received and His blood. Also, He told those of us who believe to live a life as a disciple spreading the gospel of Jesus' baptism and blood.

Dear fellow believers, the Prophet Isaiah bore

witness, saying, "*That her warfare is ended, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she has received from the LORD's hand double for all her sins*" (*Isaiah 40:2*). Yes, this is true. Jesus has saved us adequately by taking on you sins as well as mine through the baptism He had received from John the Baptist, dying on the Cross for their price, and being resurrected. The very first thing God did in order to atone for the sins of us human beings and to save us was the sending of John the Baptist. In order to save us sinners from sins, the fact is that God had first sent us John the Baptist, the ambassador of the King. The Bible says so.

In the Book of Malachi of the Old Testament chapter 3 verse 1, it is said, "*Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight. Behold, He is coming,*" Says the LORD of hosts." It is the case



that God had promised to send John the Baptist, a messenger of God, in the Book of Malachi of the Old Testament.

God had us human beings receive the atonement for sins through Jesus by John the Baptist, His servant. He passed on all the sins of the world to Jesus by the baptism. This is the way of making us prepare the way to Heaven by having us receive the remission of sins, and this is the way of salvation which has saved us human beings. And, there isn't any other way of salvation. The Lord said, *"I am the way, the truth and the life"* (John 14:6). That Jesus has atoned all our sins by taking on our sins through the baptism He had received from John the Baptist and dying on the Cross is the way and also the Truth that enables us to receive the salvation, and also, by believing in this fact, we have come to be able to gain new life. Did you also pass on all your sins to Jesus when John the Baptist passed

all the sins of the world to Jesus by baptizing Him? Do you believe in this Truth? It was the plan of God set by Him, and it was such a wonderful way, befitting to the Wise. If you still refuse this, you can never enter into God. In order to save you, God received the baptism by John the Baptist and atoned for all our sins. I hope for you to believe in the way of salvation opened up by Jesus, that is, in the Truth. I hope for all of you not to refuse the way to life.

"And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force" (Matthew 11:12). To suffer violence means that people who believe in the fact that all the sins of the world were passed on to Jesus when He had received the baptism from John the Baptist will boldly enter the Kingdom of Heaven by faith for they do not have sins. Now the Kingdom of Heaven belongs to those who believe in the fact that the sins of the



world were passed onto Jesus through John the Baptist, and whoever that believes in the gospel of the atonement for sins in which John the Baptist had passed on all the sins of the world to Jesus will receive salvation without fail. Dear fellow believers, who is the one that prepares the way to the Kingdom of Heaven for us? God saying, “Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me” means that He has prepared John the Baptist beforehand so that we may enter the Kingdom of Heaven. By carrying out the work of passing on our sins to Jesus Christ, John the Baptist had made us the righteous without any sin and the children of God and prepared us so that we may enter the Kingdom of Heaven. It is John the Baptist, a messenger sent personally by God, who had prepared the way on our behalf so that we may go to the Kingdom of Heaven by being the representative of each and every one of us. John

the Baptist prepared the way for us human beings to be born again.

“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?” But Jesus answered and said to him, “Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased” (Matthew 3:13-17).

John the Baptist carried out the righteous work. The ministry of John the Baptist in which he had passed on all the sins of the people of this world to Jesus was a righteous act. This is the



gospel of the atonement for sins and the righteousness of God as well as the way toward salvation John had witnessed. In order to receive the salvation, we must realize and believe in our hearts Jesus' baptism, His blood, and His resurrection, which constitute the gospel of the atonement for sins.

Also, Jesus perfected the righteousness of God with His baptism. Jesus completed the salvation of humankind by taking on all the sins of the world through the baptism of John the Baptist and dying on the Cross after having atoned for all those sins.

If we look at the Book of Hebrews, Jesus is said to be the High Priest of Heaven in the order of Melchizedek. He is without genealogy, and He isn't even a descendant of Aaron. Jesus Christ is not a descendant of Adam, but rather, He is the Son of God. And, because He is our Creator and the One who calls Himself "*I am who I am*," the

fact of the matter is that He doesn't possess genealogy. But, He threw away the glory of Heaven and came to this earth in order to save His people. When the people He had created in order to bless them were gasping for life after having fallen into sins due to the devil's temptations, He came to this earth in the flesh of a man and received the baptism at the Jordan River in order to save humankind by atoning for all their sins.

Let us read Matthew 3:15 together. "*But Jesus answered and said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.'* Then he allowed Him." Jesus commanded John the Baptist, a representative of earth, to permit it to be so now. John the Baptist obeyed, saying, "Yes, I will make it so." Thus, Jesus put forth His head toward John and received the baptism. Just as the High Priest had performed the laying on of the hands on the head



of a scapegoat to transfer all the yearly sins of Israelites, as we can see in the Old Testament, likewise, John the Baptist passed on the sins of this world to Jesus by giving Him the baptism.

Salvation from Sins Accomplished by the Principle of Representation

When a country signs a treaty with another country, that treaty becomes effective when the heads of state from both countries sign the treaty, each representing the people of his or her nation. Likewise, our salvation was accomplished under the principle of representation. Representing all humankind, John the Baptist passed on the sins to Jesus. And, Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist. In the word, baptism, there is the spiritual meaning, “to cleanse, to bury, to pass over, and to transfer.” In the Old Testament,

when a sinner passes on sins to a goat through the laying on of hands, those sins of the sinner were passed over to the goat and the goat had to suffer death in order to atone for those sins.

In Leviticus 16:21, there is a passage that goes, “*Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man.*” As it is said in this passage, every year on the Day of the Atonement for sins, Aaron performed the laying on of the hands by placing his hands on top of the scapegoat’s head in accordance with the principle of representation on behalf of people, and just as Aaron had placed his hands, all the sins that were with the people of Israel were passed onto the goat through the hands of Aaron (Leviticus 16:20-22). Then, did



the people of Israel have sins at that moment? No, they didn't. Under the same principle as this, through the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, a representative of humankind, the will of God to atone for the sins of all humankind was accomplished.

In the Old Testament, the sacrificial animal received the passing on of the sins of people by receiving the laying of both hands (Leviticus 16:21), and the baptism Jesus had received from John the Baptist at the Jordan River (Matthew 3:13-17) is of the same sacrificial offering of atonement. The Words, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”* (Matthew 3:15), has the same meaning as “I will fulfill all the righteousness in this world by taking and carrying on My back all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from you.” And, *“For thus”* means “By you giving Me the baptism, and I receiving the

baptism from you.” The words *“For thus,”* as mentioned here, is ‘οὕτως γάρ’ in Hellenic. And these words have the meaning, ‘exactly in this way,’ ‘most fitting,’ or ‘no other way besides this.’

Therefore, the phrase, *“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,”* means that “it is fitting that I take on the sins of all humankind, of all the people, by way of the most fitting method, you performing the baptism on Me and I receiving the baptism from you all.” Put differently, the Lord is saying, “All people go to hell for they have sins. Everyone is suffering right now because of sins. They are getting harassed by the devil. Because of sins, they are not able to receive the blessings. Thus, in order to bless all people so that they may enter Heaven, I must receive the baptism from you like so. You are a descendant of Aaron. So, as the representative of humankind, you should perform



the baptism on Me on behalf of everyone. I will receive the baptism from you. In doing so, all the righteousness will be fulfilled in this world.” Thus, when Jesus told John the Baptist, “Perform the baptism on Me,” John the Baptist replied, “Yes, I will do so.” And then, John the Baptist laid his hands on Jesus’ head after which He took them away. Right at that moment, all the sins were passed on to Jesus Christ completely.

Was there ever an occasion when Jesus had committed a sin? No, there wasn’t. Because Jesus Christ was conceived by the Holy Spirit, He was born without sins. Neither did the Lord commit sins while in this world. We human beings are born with sins, but Jesus wasn’t born with sins. Also, while living on this earth, Jesus never did commit a single sin, and neither did He ever make a mistake. Yet, why do you think Jesus had to die by being nailed to the Cross? Among the public ministry of Jesus Christ, the

very first work done by Him was the work of taking on all our sins by receiving the baptism at the Jordan River. Through the last High Priest called John the Baptist, the representative of all humankind, Jesus took on all the sins of all people. That was why He received the judgment and died on the Cross. This is what Jesus Christ, as He went about for 3 years, had meant when He, even upon seeing an adulterous woman, said, “Even I do not condemn you. Even I cannot pass the judgment on you. I must receive the judgment. I must die on the Cross in your place.”

Also, at the Gethsemane garden, Jesus went out and prayed, “Not as I will, but as You will.” At first, He prayed earnestly, “Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me.” But soon, He willingly obeyed the Father’s plan of salvation. Although Jesus had wanted to avoid it if it were possible in the will of the Father, He gave it up, saying, “Not as I will, but as You

will,” and then clearly prepared His heart, for He knew that it was the will of the Father for Him to die. And from then on until He was led away to Pilate’s court, He was tortured, lashed by whips made for criminals under death row until His whole body was torn, and even before He was hanged on the Cross, He was almost half-dead.

To the question by Pilate, “Are You Christ? Are You the Savior? The Son of God?” Jesus answered, “It is I whom you speak of. It is as you say.” When Pilate said, “If You say the right words, I can release You. I have the power to do so,” Jesus answered, “*You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above*” (John 19:11), and stayed silent like a lamb before its shearer.

Why do you think Jesus did that? The fact of the matter is that Jesus had to vicariously suffer the punishment of crucifixion, for He had taken on all the sins of the world by His baptism. It

was because only when Jesus vicariously receives the punishment of crucifixion will the time of warfare against sin come to an end. It was because only then will people no longer suffer due to sins. For only then will all humankind be free from sins and be liberated from the slavery of sin, it is the case that Jesus stayed silent like a lamb getting its wool shaved off. This is the gospel of Jesus’ baptism and blood that has atoned for the sins of all humankind.

The Lord Has Atoned for All the Sin of the World Completely

In the Gospel of John chapter 1 verse 29, John bore witness to Jesus the day after Jesus’ baptism, saying, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” John the



Baptist clearly gave Jesus the baptism that atoned for the sins of humankind. When Jesus came toward John the Baptist the day after Jesus had received the baptism, John the Baptist bore witness by saying to the people, “Please take a look at Him. He is the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. People, please look at Him. He is the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world.” Because he had passed on all the sins of humankind to Jesus by the baptism, he himself was able to personally bear witness to the fact that Jesus was the Savior. *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!” (John 1:29)* Jesus was the Lamb of God who has taken away the sins of the world. The Son of God came to this earth and took away the sin of the world.

In “the Gospel of John chapter 1 verses 35-36, John the Baptist bore witness again, and it is said, *“Again, the next day, John stood with two*

of his disciples. And looking at Jesus as He walked, he said, “Behold the Lamb of God!” The Lamb mentioned here is in expression of Jesus as the lamb who has vicariously become the sacrificial offering for all humankind, just like the sacrificial animal in the Old Testament that died on behalf of people. On behalf of you and me, the Son of God, our Creator, came to this earth and blotted out all your sins as well as mine by His baptism and bloodshed. In order to take on and atone for all the sins – the original sin, personal sins, all the sins of trespasses, and whatever wicked sins – that every single human being commits from the days of the Creation until the end of this earth, Jesus received the baptism from John and shed blood on the Cross.

Approximately 2000 years ago from today, Jesus had already blotted out all the sins of the world. We are currently using calendar years based on the birth of Jesus Christ who is the



Master of history. That is, as you well know, we refer to the dates before Christ as ‘B.C.’ and the dates after His birth as ‘A.D.’ (*Anno Domini*, that is, ‘in the year of our Lord’). Because in A.D. 30, Jesus took on the sins of the world completely by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, John the Baptist pointed out Jesus the next and said, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” (*John 1:29*) And again on the following day John the Baptist bore witness to Jesus, saying, “*Behold the Lamb of God!*” (*John 1:35*) John the Baptist bore witness to the gospel of the atonement for sins, saying, “Jesus took away all your sins completely. So your warfare is ended. You are without sin. No matter what kind of sin you may have committed, the Son of God took away all those sins.”

Dear fellow believers, God atoned for all our sins by the baptism of Jesus. After having passed on all the sins to Jesus, John the Baptist bore

witness, saying, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” (*John 1:29*) John the Baptist bore witness to this Truth in order for everyone to believe in Jesus. It is written, “*This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe*” (*John 1:7*). This is the Word that appears in the Gospel of John. If it had not been for the witnessing by John the Baptist, how would people have known about whether or not Jesus had carried away the sins of the world? Although the Bible says that Jesus died for all our sins, but it is John the Baptist who testified, “Having taken on the sins of the world by His baptism, Jesus has personally carried them away to the Cross.”

John the Baptist was the bridge connecting the Old Testament and the New Testament, and also, he was the servant of God who had made it so that all the Words of the Old Testament will be



realized by Jesus. By believing in this fact, I hope for you to receive eternal salvation. Because of the witnessing by John the Baptist and by those who are currently faithful, it became possible for all humankind to believe in the fact that the baptism Jesus received was the baptism of taking on the sins of all humankind, and as its result, Jesus had to shed blood on the Cross.

I offer thanks to God who has allowed all our sins to be atoned for by sending us John the Baptist and Jesus. ☒



One's Own Thinking Which Opposes God

< Matthew 21:44 >

“And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.”

Today, we will share about one's own thought that opposes God through the passage from Matthew chapter 21 verse 44. The Lord said, *“Whoever falls on this stone will be broken.”* Jesus said those words to the Pharisees and the chief priests. But even in this day and age, there are many people who oppose God with their own thinking. In other words, it is the human thought that opposes the Truth of God.

What would happen to a person who challenges God with his or her own thinking? Dear fellow believers, what would happen if a boulder were to fall on top of one's head? His or her head would break. Jesus said a person challenging God with his or her own thinking will be broken, as it is written, “If one were to fall on this stone, the person will be broken.” If one were to stand against the gospel of the water and the Spirit of God with his or her own thinking, the person will completely break into pieces.

The passage, *“On whomever this stone falls, it will grind him to powder,”* is such a simple Truth. If one were to oppose God, the result will be his or her death. On the day of the last judgment, Jesus will pass judgment on people for their sins. He said that He would cast sinners into the fiery furnace of hell and make sure that they would never be able to get out from that place.



Today, with what do many people oppose God? What is it that makes Christians commit the sin of opposing the Truth of God? It is none other than human thinking. People oppose the Truth of God with their own thinking. Human thinking is what opposes the Truth of God. Why do those who believe in God continually oppose the Truth of God? Is it really possible for believers to stand against God? Yes, it is possible; and what is worse is that almost all Christians today oppose God unconsciously. In the past, the chief priests and the Pharisees had opposed God. They had opposed Jesus, as it is written, *“Now when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people confronted Him as He was teaching, and said, ‘By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority?’”* (Matthew 21:23)

Just then, Jesus said, *“I also will ask you one*

thing. Was the baptism of John from heaven or from men?” Because the leaders of the Jews opposed the Word of Jesus and asked Him, “By what authority are You doing these things?” that is why Jesus asked them, “I also will ask you one thing. Was the baptism of John from heaven or from men?” Jesus said to them, “If you tell Me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.”

The Parable the Lord Spoke of

They treated Jesus like a stone rejected by the builders of this world. Jesus was the Savior of all human beings, yet the chief priests and the elders of Judaism had rejected Jesus. *“Jesus said to them, ‘Have you never read in the Scriptures:*

*‘The stone which the builders rejected
Has become the chief cornerstone.*



*This was the LORD's doing,
And it is marvelous in our eyes'?*

'Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it'' (Matthew 21:42-43). Jesus said this to the chief priests and to the Jewish leaders. Today, so many Christian denominations are doing the same thing.

What Is It That Opposes God?

What opposes God? Human thinking is what opposes God. Consequently, people who profess to believe in and follow Jesus challenge God unknowingly. They oppose God with their own thinking. How do they oppose Him? They oppose God with their own thinking, saying, "Jesus took away our sins, but not all of them. Jesus took away sins completely, but we still

have sins." If we look carefully at people who believe in Jesus, but opposing God, we can see that they are all opposing God with their own thinking.

Current Christian denominations are like that. As the Scripture passage points out that "the chief priests and the elders of the people" opposed the Lord Jesus, there are many such people today, who say they are following God with faithfulness even now in Christian communities. Yet, are they? They oppose God. How do they oppose God? They oppose God by saying, "How can one say that human beings can be without sin?" The fact of the matter is that it is the thinking of human beings that opposes God.

Sometimes we, the born-again, often oppose God with our thinking. Although the Bible speaks the Truth, there are many occasions when we follow our own thinking, adding 'buts' to the Word of God. If the Word of God fits our



standards, then it fits. But if not, we are prone to discard the Word and oppose God. While saying, “Just because the Word is written like that, must we believe according to that Word? Also, how can everything turn out only according to the Word of God?” This kind of thinking opposes the Word of God. People in their own way of thinking, say, “We are so lacking, yet how can we be called the righteous,” and say, “We commit sins everyday, yet how can we become sinless?” This is precisely what human thinking is, and this is what opposes God.

With what things do people oppose God? Human thinking opposes God. We must realize how evil human thinking is and how different it is from the Truth of God.

Do you know why people cannot believe in Jesus Christ? Do you know why most Christians remain sinners despite having faith in Jesus? The reason for that is people go on opposing the

Word of God with their thinking. Even the born-again, on many occasions, oppose God with his or her own thinking.

Why does current Christianity, which is said to be of good faith, oppose the righteousness of God? Why do today's Christians call themselves sinners despite having said Jesus has taken away all their sins? It is because they are stuck inside their own thinking. Having pondered in deep thought, they say, “Human beings are so weak, they commit sins very often, and have many trespasses, yet how can we say, before God and before people, that we are righteous?” This is precisely what comes out from human thinking.

Seeing this, it is amazing how you and I were able to receive the remission of sins and how we who possess the ability to think were able to receive the remission of sins. It is the same, even after having received the remission of sins. With our own thinking, we who are the born-again



sometimes ponder and say, “I am wretched like this, yet how can I enter Heaven?” “How am I a righteous person?” But, the fact of the matter is that all these are merely human thoughts which oppose God.

Most of the main stream Christians who think themselves to be good believers are actually opposing Jesus. They say, “How is it that God has made us the righteous? Yes, we are sinners despite having faith in Jesus, so how can we be perfectly righteous? To say we are the righteous is being too arrogant. It is correct that we are sinners who lack, so how can we say we are perfectly righteous?”

Even now, so many people with their own human thinking, say, “I am a sinner who lacks,” and exceedingly deny the Word of Jesus Christ. The fact is that Jesus Christ has become our Savior, and the fact is that human sins have disappeared through John the Baptist giving the

baptism to Jesus. Those who oppose God like that are the modern version of the chief priests and the scribes. The chief priests, the elders, and the scribes are all same sort of people. How did they oppose God? They opposed God with their own thinking. Human thinking has been opposing God.

What happens to people who oppose God with their own thinking? Their heads will be broken. The Lord said that a person who thinks, “According to my thinking, it can never be, even though the Word says so” and challenges God will have his or her head broken. In spite of all the warnings, people make challenges against God. Just because we have received salvation, we mustn't think that we have anything to do with it. As the saying goes, “Know not only your enemy but also yourself to be victorious.”

We need to understand why such a great number of people all over the world do not



accept this gospel. Once we understand this, then we must spread this Truth to them. They are unwilling to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit because this Truth cannot enter their hearts because they are imprisoned in their own thinking. Because these people speak at the human level and try to know and follow the Lord at their limited level, they end up knowing nothing and their faith weakens.

A Faith Hardened by One's Own Thinking Opposes God

Those people who speak about God at the human level are the ones who oppose God. We must find out the reason as to why they oppose God. It is not nothing else other than they think of themselves to be quite righteous and virtuous. Even when people hear the gospel of the water

and the Spirit, they say, "To my thinking, these Words do not make sense at all. To my thinking, no one can be righteous, whoever he or she may be." This is exactly what human thinking is, and this is what opposes God.

Your family members, your friends, and many other people that you know are opposing God with thinking that comes out from their fist-sized brain. We must teach them that their thinking that opposes God. It's amazing to think that they are opposing God who is so great, with their tiny head. The stone in today's Scripture passage refers to Jesus Christ. What are human heads? Human heads are pumpkins. They are rotten pumpkins. What do you think will happen when a pumpkin collides with a stone? Naturally, when a pumpkin collides with a stone, the pumpkin will break instantly.

How can a person stand against God with such a tiny human brain? The chief priests opposed



Jesus with their own thinking, saying, “How is it that You are the Savior? How is it that You are God? How can one receive salvation by believing in You? Just because You have received the baptism from John the Baptist, how can You possibly say that You have taken on the sins of all people?” But, the Bible says, “John came to you in the way of righteousness.” John the Baptist came to us in the way of righteousness, and that is what makes people righteous. This Truth isn’t something that came from earth, but from God above.

You must realize just how much people challenge God with their own thinking. You must realize just how much your family members, your friends, and you yourself are opposing God. People opposing God will be broken. Vainly, people try to arrive at the Truth through their own thinking. No matter how much they try to seek the way with their thinking, and

no matter how well they believe in and follow Jesus, can never be the truly righteous. We are able to be righteous only by accepting the fact that God has made us the righteous. No matter how fervently a person offers prayers of repentance, and no matter how arduously a person leads a life of holiness and purity, human beings can never become righteous in this way. No matter how much effort a person exerts, he cannot arrive at the Truth on his own. Humans can never reach the Truth with their own thinking.

It is important for us to understand clearly that it is human thinking that opposes God. If you are still caught up in this, your spirits must be awakened. Even after having been born again, are you still calculating things according to your own frame of thought? You cannot reach the Truth by relying on your thinking. It can be accomplished only according to what the Word



of the Truth says. If God has made us righteous, then we become the righteous by faith. If Jesus has sent us to Heaven, then we enter Heaven by faith. If God has made us His children, then we become the children of God by faith also. Just how much effort a person puts in has absolutely nothing to do with it.

Even among born-again Christians, there are many people who oppose God, held back by their own human thinking. These people firmly believe that their hardened thinking is right, and not trying to know what the Truth of God is all about. So, with their own human thinking, they oppose the Word of God, God's Church and God Himself. I pray that you will see clearly that the one who judges the work is the one who opposes God. When a person opposes God the head will break against the stone. It's important for you to realize that. We should not try to judge everything with our own thinking. People who

haven't experienced the change, even after having been born again, miss out because they continue to go on with their thinking. These people judge the work that God performs inside the Church by saying, "I think this is wrong."

You must realize that the thinking of human beings opposes God. Even in leading a life of faith, you must break away from your own thinking. Only when you break free from your thinking, does your life of faith turn out well. If you are held back by your own thoughts, you will only reveal your own righteousness as a human being inside the Church, and you will not be able to follow the Lord the way He planned. What did the Lord say? He said, "*If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me*" (Matthew 16:24). For a person to deny oneself means to deny one's own thinking. If you hold to your own thinking, then you will start to oppose God,



and you would be at a loss. The born-again, as well as well as those who are not born-again, must all follow God by throwing away your own thinking.

Jesus promised us that if we pray, He would answer us. He also said that He would make us the righteous if we believe in Him. He said He alone would cleanse even those sins that are like scarlet (Isaiah 1:18). But, what is it like according to human thinking? According to human thinking, we tend to think that only the original sin was cleansed by God when we believed in Jesus, and that the personal sins which we commit afterwards get cleansed only by offering prayers of repentance. But the Lord has told us that He had cleansed *all the sins* once and for all.

In the Old Testament, it is said, *“Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the LORD”*

(Isaiah 55:7). You and I must throw away our human thinking. If we follow God with our thinking, we will be ruined. When there was no Word of God with the people of Israel, the Bible says, *“In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes”* (Judges 17:6). Who is the King of Israel? It is God, the King of kings. However, that story isn't just simply about the people of Israel. Regardless of whom it was written about, the Word is also spoken to you and me.

You and I must throw away our own thoughts. Perhaps, just because you have been born-again, are you think that you don't have think on your own? You and I who have been born again still do have our own thinking. Of course there is a difference because those who haven't been born again possess 100% of their own thinking. But because we also have thoughts of the flesh, there are times when we do oppose God. Whenever



that happens, you and I must throw away our own thinking and turn to God.

The Lord said, *“Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5)*. If you don't receive the baptism together with Jesus Christ, if one does not receive salvation through baptism, and if one is not approved as being righteous by the Holy Spirit, that person cannot enter the Kingdom of God. There are no exceptions to this rule. So, if you wish to receive the remission of sins, regardless of who you are, that person must throw away his or her own thinking. Only when people do this can they receive remission of sins.

But, those who cannot throw away their thinking can never become righteous, because such thinking blocks the Word of God. No matter how hard a human being might try, one cannot become a righteous person by human thinking. But, if one were to believe in the Word of Truth,

that person becomes righteous. If a person does know the Truth, then that person does become the righteous, but if that person does not know the Truth, then he or she becomes someone who opposes God. You cannot imagine just how much human thinking opposes God. As I meet people and preach the gospel, I see many times that the Word of God does not get inside of them because their hearts are completely filled with their own thoughts from start to finish.

A certain sister who has been born again preached the gospel to a person who had no faith. She preached, “We are the righteous because all our sins have been passed onto Jesus by John the Baptist giving Him the baptism, and because Jesus has blotted out all our sins by dying on the Cross and then resurrecting. We become righteous by faith.” But the person replied at once, “If that is so, then I can commit sins at will. Then, even if I commit murder, it is not a



sin?” What she said was “Jesus took away all the sins.” Who ever said, “Committing murder is not a sin”? The gospel isn’t saying, “Even if you commit a sin, it’s not a sin.” If a person commits a sin, then it is a sin. Furthermore, ‘the gospel’ is ‘the good news,’ and in Hellenic, it’s *euaggelion*. And, this gospel has the power to blot out the sins of those who believe once and for all. The gospel has the power of dynamite. Because dynamite has such tremendous explosive power, it can blow away a building without a trace with just a small amount.

The power of the gospel is the same. When we believe in Jesus Christ, who perfected all the righteousness by taking on our sins the moment He had received the baptism, received the judgment on our behalf, died by getting hanged on the Cross, and was resurrected on the third day and now sits at the right-hand of the throne of God. Each and every sin inside our hearts, our

spirits and our lives will go away completely without a single strand of sin left behind.

This is what the gospel is. But people say, “Then, I guess it is all right to commit murder, isn’t it?” What can this be? It is human thinking. They get caught up in their own way of thinking, “Since there is no sin, I guess I can commit sins whenever and however I wish.” This is precisely what human thinking is.

In today’s Scripture passage, we read, “*Whoever falls on this stone will be broken.*” To be broken means to be destroyed. Even though Jesus had blotted out the sins of the world, human beings go on saying, “If so, I guess I can commit sins as I wish.” Human thoughts are not so virtuous and human beings struggle to live more holy than God. Because people do not throw away this type of thinking, they oppose God. Nobody ever said that sins committed after having received remission of sins do not become



sins. Even though no one ever said this, people think that way by themselves. They also say that even if one were to commit sin, it does not become a sin. They say this because they are afraid of the fact that Jesus has taken away all the sins. Believing in that in itself becomes fearful. From a human standpoint, people fall into the thought, “Jesus has taken away all our sins. If I believe in this, I guess even if I do commit sin, it does not become a sin.” This keeps people from accepting the gospel.

It's important for us to realize that our thinking opposes God. Between God and a human, who is more virtuous? According to human thinking, people think that Jesus took away the original sin, but as for the personal sins, they think that people will commit less and less sins only when God takes them away as they offer prayers of repentance every day. They think that if people were to believe that God has

already taken away all the sins once and for all, they would be committing sins recklessly. This earth will become a place of confusion, and full of wickedness. According to them, they are wiser than God, more virtuous than God, and more righteous than God. They will go to hell because they think they are so virtuous, so smart and so well off. Such people are the ones who are standing against God.

Our God, knowing that we, being human, cannot help but commit sins until we die, because we are fundamentally weak. Knowing this, He took away the sins of the world in one single stroke. Let's just assume that you had received the remission of sins at the age of twenty. If Jesus has blotted out only those sins that you committed up until the age of twenty, and if He has told you not to commit sins again, then the Bible would have said that Jesus was the Lamb of God who had taken away only the sins



of the past and present. But because Jesus is wiser than us and knows everything about us, He is says to us, “I took away the sins of the world because you can receive salvation only if I take away all the sins of the world.”

But human beings, in their arrogance, tend to think, “Are you saying that Jesus took away all the sins? No, that is not the case. If it is the case, why do we commit sins then? The born-again people are misinterpreting the Bible. If in fact Jesus did take away all the sins, then what happens when I sin again?” That Jesus has taken away all the sins becomes something that people agonize over. According to human thinking, people say, “If Jesus did take away all the sins at once, then wouldn't it be possible that we will commit sins recklessly? If that happens, it is a great tragedy. If that is true, then there will be no need to make any effort not to commit sins, or to offer worship, and to offer prayers of

repentance?” As I preach the gospel, I see people unable to accept the gospel, because they have all fallen into this mindset.

They oppose the Truth by saying, “So, there is no need for repentance and worship, and I guess we don't have live according to God's will.” But dear fellow believers, people who have received the remission of sins listen to the Word of God, and they eat from the pasture of the Word in order to have others receive the remission of sins, in order for themselves to obey and follow the righteousness of God, and in order to serve the Lord. And they offer worship to God in order to live out their faith according to God's will.

Only those who are without sin can offer thanks and praise that is acceptable to God. God accepts worship from only righteous people, that is, the born-again saints. Also, those who have been born again by the water and the Spirit must live according to the will of God in order to do



the works of God while living on this earth. They must follow God. According to human thinking, once a person receives the remission of sins, it may be possible that he or she will say, "Now, it's finished. I have nothing to do with Jesus anymore." But from the very moment that person receives the remission of sins, a true life of faith begins.

The human heart is like that of a thief. Human thinking is like that too. Human thinking opposes God. Human thinking cannot escape from its own weakness. In order for a human being to genuinely become righteous, he or she has to accept the Word of God, and the work that God has done. Only then, can a human being escape from their weakness. If you want to live as a person of faith, you must depart from your own thinking and your weakness.

Human thinking makes people harbor enmity against God. Judging from their own way of

thinking, if they were to receive the remission of sins once and for all, there would be nothing to repent afterwards. When that happens, they are afraid they might lead a self-indulgent life. Then they are afraid that something truly bad will happen. Because they think that way, people are reluctant to accept the gospel. This is referred to as the righteousness of man. People think that they are more virtuous and kind than God. They think they have so much good that they just aren't able to accept the work that God has done. This causes people to become at hostile with God.

Right now, so many people are following God with their own thinking. That is why they are in disagreement with God. They refute the Truth by saying, "You say Jesus has taken away all the sins? Oh my, how did He take them all away? He did take away our sins, but He took away only the original sin. So, we must repent of our



personal sins to receive His remission. If Jesus did take away all those sins that we will be committing in the future, then isn't it true that from now on, we don't have to repent?" Why wouldn't the born-again repent? There isn't anyone who comes back to God better than the born-again.

We commit sins even after being born again, but in that moment, we must first hold on and believe in the Word which has taken away our sins and transgressions. Secondly, we must revert back from the wrongful things. We must realize that those sins are against the will of God, and we must be pricked in conscience and revert back from those mistaken sins. This is what true repentance is. Instead of ending things by saying, only with one's lips in repentance, "Oh Lord, please forgive me. I will never commit such sins again. Oh Lord, I believe. Amen," sincerely accepting what that is wrongful and actually

reverting back from it is what true repentance is.

We Must Throw Away Wrongful Religious Faith

If we stand against God with human thinking, we become enemies of God. But, there are many people who have become enemies against God on their own. Almost all people end up becoming enemies of God. They do so just like the chief priests and the elders of Jesus' day. In fact, people who fervently believe in Jesus without having been born again are trampling Jesus Christ. It is no exaggeration to say that Christians all over the world now have discarded Jesus Christ. Among them, there are those who believe that Jesus Christ has taken away the sins once and for all, but even so, most of them say that a person becomes sanctified by repenting of sins



every day.

It is like discarding the Truth of God. They have discarded the Truth that Jesus Christ, by coming down to this earth once, has taken away all our sins once and for all. By doing this, they have become an enemy against God. Therefore, when we preach the gospel to them, we must untie the knot of those who have tied the hostilities against God. We must tell people, “Sir, your thoughts may be so now, but they are merely the thinking of a human. It is written so in the Bible, and our Lord has done so for us. Will you accept this, or will you refuse this? If you refuse, you will become an enemy of God, but if you accept this gospel, you will become a child of God.”

What sort of people opposed the Lord? The chief priests and the elders opposed Him. Christians who are said to believe in God now oppose God. Do you think there are particular

people who oppose God? Christian denominations all over this world are opposing God. People who have made their names famous in the world of Christianity and are said to believe in and follow God well are the ones who are opposing God. People who are full of their own righteousness saying, “I am an elder,” “I am a pastor,” or “I have studied so and so world renowned theology,” and those who think of themselves to be scholars are prone to become enemies of God. These people do not accept the work Jesus Christ has done.

At the time of Jesus, the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders did not accept Jesus. Those who did not have the righteousness of their own, like tax collectors and harlots, accepted the fact that Jesus was their Savior. The chief priests and the elders were great figures of the world. They were leaders. For people like this, Jesus told us the following parable: There



were two sons, the first and the second, who received an order from their father. The first son said, “Yes,” but he did not obey. The second son, at first went against, but later, he followed the will of his father and obeyed according to the father’s will. Because the first son, the Jews, did not accept Jesus Christ as the Savior, it is the case that we the gentiles have now come to receive the salvation by accepting Jesus Christ.

There are two types of churches in this world; God’s Church and the synagogue of Satan (Revelation 3:9). To put it differently, there are churches that belong to mainstream Christianity accepted by this world, and there is the Church that has received the acceptance of God despite suffering persecution from the world. The Lord said, “*Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for so did their fathers to the false prophets*” (Luke 6:26). Because those who are accepted by the world have discarded Jesus

Christ, we who are like harlots and tax collectors have come to receive salvation by way of accepting Jesus Christ.

Is the Christianity of the world perfect Christianity? Are they similar in regards to what we believe? They are completely different from us. They believe in and follow God with their own thinking. People who believe and follow God according to the Word and those who believe in and follow God with their own thinking are completely different. Currently, many people profess to believe in God even though they oppose God with their thinking because they do not believe in what is written in the Scriptures and instead distort the Word with their thinking. The religion that they believe in isn’t true Christianity.

The Bible says that our salvation has already been perfected. It is written in the past perfect tense, which means that the work of Jesus Christ



saving mankind has already been completed. However, even now people are in the process of making their own salvation. Do people have to make their own salvation by themselves? Didn't Jesus Christ save us perfectly? Do you know that the passage written in the Bible, "*Work out your own salvation*" (*Philippians 2:12*), means that? Just as the elders and the high priests have opposed God, the older generations of the world, the denominations that are great in the world, and the great leaders of today's Christianity and the major denominations that are recognized by the world are opposing Jesus Christ, under the name of orthodox Christianity. They are consistently opposing God. We must realize this in order to spread the gospel.

When we are preaching the gospel to them, it is useless to teach them the Scripture passages. Only when we break their thinking and have them deny their preconception does the gospel

get to enter inside their hearts. If we were to tell them only about the Bible, they would say, "I also believe like that." They disobey the Word of God with their carnal mind. So, it's useless to teach them the Bible, no matter what. When we preach the gospel, we must break their thinking. We must correct their wrongful thinking.

People who still profess that they are sinners despite having faith in Jesus, and that one can only be sanctified by offering prayers of repentance every day are those who oppose God. Were you able to be sanctified by offering such prayers every day? Long ago, there was a certain elder, and it is said that he had built a chapel by using up all his wealth. It is said that it had rained a lot during the construction of the chapel. So, afraid that the chapel would get washed away, the elder put sand into sandbags which he fortified a ditch and made a frantic effort to protect the building.



It is said that he had worked shedding blood and sweat in constructing the building. Then it became time for the elder who had worked so hard to pass away. However, because sin remained intact in his heart, he didn't have the confidence to stand dignified before God. And so, after a deep thinking, he called the senior pastor of his church and said to him, "Dear pastor, when I die, please donate my corpse to a certain university hospital for the studies of anatomy." Then, it is said that he died afterwards.

This person died putting forth his own righteousness; his righteousness as a human being until the end. How much do you think a human being could be beneficial to other human beings? That elder had put forth his righteousness before God until his death, until his life was dwindled to nothing. He had put forth his virtues and his boastful things. But, his

last journey was toward hell. Upon our deathbed, we should be able to thank and praise God, saying, "Jesus has saved me. Jesus has guided me. Dear Jesus has saved me."

But because that elder didn't know about Jesus Christ having saved him perfectly, he spoke the last dying words, "I will donate my corpse to the anatomy department of a university hospital," and by doing good deeds until death, he tried to go to Heaven. He had done so thinking that perhaps Jesus would recognize him if he were to say to the Lord after his death, "Dear Lord, I love people, for I have given up even my flesh for the benefit of humankind even in my death." However, even the pastor had lauded the meritorious deed of this elder by saying, "This elder, in order to benefit people, gave up his body for anatomy," but in fact, he wasn't able to receive the recognition of God. As I see things like this, I think, "It must be that the



hardened thinking of a human makes the person become an enemy of God.”

For such people, the Apostle Paul says, *“Though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing” (1 Corinthians 13:3)*. What is love stated here? The subject of love is Jesus. “God is Love.” Love is hell if there is no love of the Truth of God inside the heart. People who do not know the love of God shown through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the ones who show off their deeds and their virtues to the end and do the same ignorant things even at death. The pastor of that church boasted that the elder from his church was the one who had done so. You don’t know how much pity I had felt for the members of that church. Without the conviction of going to Heaven, shouldn’t they be doing virtuous deeds and be carrying out services until death? This is what we refer to as slavery.

We thank and praise the Lord because He has saved us. If we have to perform virtuous deeds until death in order to receive the salvation, how will it be possible? Probably, we will fall off half way through. People who boast before God about their own righteousness are those who are said to believe in Jesus the best and are said to follow Jesus the best. They encourage people to continue to carry out works by citing the Scripture passage, *“But he who endures to the end shall be saved” (Matthew 24:13)*, but those Words were meant for the Jews during the last days of the tribulation.

How Did Jesus Christ Save Us from the Sin of the World?

What has Christ done for us? Hasn’t Jesus become the chief cornerstone of salvation for us?



Jesus did the work of reconciliation between God and us. Jesus has made us righteous before God. When we were in enmity with God, Jesus came to this earth, and through the baptism of John the Baptist, He took on all the sins of us human beings. In doing so, He blotted out all our sins. So, He became the Savior for those who believe in Him. He became the Redeemer for the faithful. He has made us the children of God. We can now call God “Father,” and become His children. The keystone of a building is called the cornerstone. Jesus has truly become the cornerstone of salvation for us.

People of the world do not believe in Jesus, and defy Him to the end. With their virtuous deeds, crying, and praying a lot, they try to receive salvation before God. This is what human thinking is, and they hold fast to such human thinking until death. People must know and believe properly in order to receive

salvation. Even though one might regard himself or herself to be of good faith, if they believe in the Word of God wrongfully, the result will be hell, and not salvation.

People dig up ground in search of gold. Sometimes they dig up mountains after having prayed. Experts, when they discover a gold vein, know whether or not this vein has lots of gold just by digging down a little. So, the experts, after having hidden away all the gold they had dug up, near the point where there is no more gold, swindle people who aren't knowledgeable. They tell them, “I have an urgent problem, so I will sell this gold mine to you.” Then they say, “If you buy this gold mine, you will get rich. Will you buy it?” Then, because people can see the gold at the moment, those who do not know the gold mine well will buy it. Clearly at first, when they dig for gold, it will come out. But, when they dig a little bit more, gold will be gone.



Like this, experts deceive those who aren't very knowledgeable.

Dear fellow believers, do you know how many things look like gold just by their outer appearance? Long ago, I once lived on an island. When I was there, I had split a boulder trying to dig up a fountain, but there was something yellow shining from the boulder. I had thought I had found a gold vein. My eyes widened in an instant. When I crushed the boulder with a hammer, there truly was a yellow light shining between the cracks. So, I had dug a bit more. Though the boulder was just rock, there was something yellow stuck in the middle. I thought to myself, "Wow, yes, this is what a gold vein is," I covered the boulder so that no one would see it.

I thought that I should bring a piece of the rock and show it to an expert. I had asked those around me, and all of them had told me that it

was a gold vein. With a restless heart, I ran to an expert in an instant and showed him the rock. With a single look, the expert told me that it wasn't gold. He said, "Sir, it might seem to like gold, but there are rocks that look like gold." This person told me that even though it might seem like gold, it was of no value. Thinking that the person might be lying to me, I went to another expert and asked. But, that person also told me that it wasn't gold. He had told me that there are very many rocks like that. Clearly, to the eyes of the flesh, the rock was shiny. But, to an expert, it was no gold at all. Perhaps that is why the proverb, "All that glitters is not gold," came about.

Let us think for a moment that amateurs like me who don't know a thing about gold had bought the mountain and started digging. What do you think would have happened? Belief in Jesus is like that. People believe that if they



believe in Jesus, they will be saved. People believe to the very end professing, "I believe." But they had believed in Jesus based on the wrong information. As previously mentioned, the elder died a sinner, even though he had believed if he were to offer prayers of repentance every day, he would be sanctified and become righteous later on. Having died as a sinner, when he stands before God, for there are sins in his heart, God says to him, "I never knew you; depart from Me."

"Dear Lord, How is it that you never knew me? Have I not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons, and done many wonders?"

"I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness." The Lord has told those who follow Him without properly knowing to depart from His presence. If people, despite having faith in Jesus, were to suffer such scorn before the Lord, what would that amount to? So

many people believe in Jesus and follow Jesus until the end with their own thinking. Among those who believe like that, are there those who are allowed to enter Heaven? No. There are those who say, "How do you know if you are going to Heaven or to hell? Only God knows." But how can we not know? People don't know because they go on thinking through the eyes of the flesh. We are able to know if we discern the matter through the Word of God. How can I preach the Word without knowing that? Can you preach to others without even knowing whether or not you yourself have been saved?

Human thinking becomes enmity against God; it opposes God. Human thinking can never reach the Truth. When human beings unite together and oppose God, human beings will be broken. *"Whoever falls on this stone will be broken."* The chief priests and the elders opposed Jesus Christ by uniting together. That is why Jesus has



said, “*Whoever falls on this stone will be broken*” (Matthew 21:44). It can be said that the chief priests and the elders at the time went to hell. Their heads were all broken, and they all fell into hell.

In this current day and age, some Christian denominations oppose the gospel of the water and the Spirit by uniting with each other. They oppose the gospel by saying, “How is it that Jesus has taken away all the sins when He was receiving the baptism?” But, by the Word, they will all be broken. In verse 32, Jesus said, “*For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.*” Jesus clearly bears witness to the fact that John came in the way of righteousness.

God Says That His Thought Is Different from Human Thinking

It is written in Isaiah, “*‘For My thoughts are not your thoughts,*

Nor are your ways My ways,’ says the LORD.

*‘For as the heavens are higher than the earth,
So are My ways higher than your ways,*

And My thoughts than your thoughts’” (Isaiah 55:8-9). God’s thoughts are different from human thinking. God had decided to resolve all the problems of sin by passing on the sins once and for all to Jesus through John the Baptist. Yet, human beings do not believe this. They are questioning, “Why did God blot out sins once and for all?” People tend to think that it’s more proper for God to blot out sins every day. It might seem that way according to human thinking, for God to blot out sins whenever they beg His pardon by offering prayers of



repentance.

But God has that John the Baptist came in the way of righteousness. God is saying that John the Baptist came to this earth as a servant and a messenger of God to fulfill all the righteousness by passing on the sins of all humankind by the baptism he gave to Jesus. But people do not like it. People are prone to believe on their level of thinking. Inside people's hearts is the habit of believing well if the Word of God suits their standard; but not accepting the Word if it doesn't suit their standard.

Why do people not accept the Word, "John came to you in the way of righteousness"? If Jesus Christ and John the Baptist perfected the gospel of righteousness that makes all people righteous, then all that people have to do is to just accept it. But people make a fuss, saying that God mustn't save people in such a simple way. These people are saying that they are not

satisfied in their hearts with Jesus. They are also saying that they are not satisfied in their hearts with John the Baptist. It's not satisfactory. They are saying they cannot believe in the way of righteousness that Jesus has fulfilled along with John the Baptist. They ask, "Why did it have to be that way, of all things?"

Instead of a method that fits our level, why did it have to be that way?" They cannot believe because the method isn't satisfactory in their minds, and to the very end, they put forth their righteousness before God. Just as the chief priests and the elders had done, many Christians in this day and age also say, "Of all the ways, why does God pass on the sins to Jesus through John the Baptist once and for all?" To their thinking, the method by which Jesus has saved them doesn't suit their taste. It's as if they are displeased with the true gospel, so they say they will believe in their own way.



What is their way? It is none other than the Christian doctrine fabricated by Calvin. Instead of believing in the Word of God as it is, they believe in accordance with the Five Points of Calvinism. In other words, those Christians believe, “Jesus took away the original sin, but people must receive the remission of their personal sins by repenting every day. Thus, we human beings will gradually become sanctified and later become righteous. Then, we are allowed to enter Heaven.” People have been holding fast to this method of going before God by believing in Jesus and achieving sanctification like that.

However, what is the God-given way of salvation like? God's way was to have us become His children by making us righteous in a single stroke by having Jesus Christ take on the sins once and for all through John the Baptist. God tells us that salvation is something that we

receive by faith, not by a method of reaching sanctification through human efforts. However, people wish to become righteous by exerting ever more effort, by sharpening and cultivating one's character as if in Buddhist training, or by carrying out virtuous deeds. Even though a person may be a grave sinner, the will of God is to bring that person to His Kingdom by clothing that person in an instant with fine linen, white and absolutely perfect; but only if the person believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But people aren't able to believe this because they don't care about the will of God and are not satisfied in their hearts with the work that God has done. Just as the Devil is dissatisfied, human beings are also dissatisfied with the work that God has done.

Dear fellow believers, just because we human beings are dissatisfied with the work that God has done, must God do things according to a



human way? Is it right for God to change His way, or is it right for us to change our way of thinking? Of course, it is right for us to change our way. People can to come peace with each other by compromising. But between God and us, there is no compromise. It is absolutely necessary for us to change our thinking before the will of God. We must throw away our thinking before God.

Today's Christians are completely enveloped with their own thinking. People say, "When I read the Bible, it seems that way, but I will believe according to my own thinking" and do not alter their thinking at all. But, they have to discard their own thinking. For many thousands of years, Christians have been opposing God by not throwing away their thinking. If it continues, present day Christianity will be broken. During the middle ages, the Catholic Church believed according to their own way of thinking. They had

tried to become saints through mortification of the flesh, and penance, not knowing the God-given way of righteousness.

In order to become saints, they had to take off their clothes to those in need of clothes, and they had to give their food to the beggars. Such human ideology had been passed down for 1,000 years. For 1,000 years, people had been opposing God. After that, Martin Luther appeared and he spoke out that one can become a righteous person by faith. Then, Calvin came out and claimed the so-called Seven Steps to Sanctification.

John Calvin was French. This man saw Protestants getting persecuted in Geneva, Switzerland, and wrote a manuscript to the king, demonstrating that their protestant faith was not wrong. This was the book known as "Institutes of the Christian Religion." Calvin presented this book to the king in an attempt to defend



Christians. In the content of the book presented to the king at the time, there was the Calvin's Doctrine of Seven Steps to Sanctification. It is recorded in the book that Jesus has taken away the original sin and as for the rest, people get to enter the Kingdom of God by having their sins cleansed like white snow through their prayers of repentance. With John Calvin coming out and advocating this doctrine, the faith of believing in the Word of God within Christianity declined, and human thinking became more strongly emphasized. From that time on, the authority of John Calvin rose higher than that of the Bible.

In the Bible, it is said so many times that John the Baptist came in the way of righteousness. But people did not accept it. Even though God had sent John the Baptist to make people righteous, human beings did not believe this Word, and even now, go on opposing God and they will continue to oppose God. Will human beings

believe according to the Word of God? If not, will they believe in God according to their own thinking? We must choose between the two: Will you go to hell with the head broken, having opposed God with human thinking until the very end; or will you go to Heaven by believing according to the Word of God? Instead of opposing God alone, will you oppose God to the very end by uniting with others, like the chief priests and the elders and then receive the judgment of a boulder fall you, grinding you into powder? Or will you receive the remission of sins by knowing about the Word clearly and believing in it?

Even if people know all the history of the world and know the future completely, they go to hell if they do not know the Truth. Due to our inability to help ourselves, we have received salvation by accepting Jesus Christ. We have received the remission of sins by purely



accepting the Word of the Truth spoken by Jesus. How have received the remission of sins? There are so many famous people, smart people, the modern version of chief priests and elders in this world, who continue to oppose God. It is amazing to think how we have come to faith in this gospel. By chance you have met the Church by believing in the Lord and have received the remission of sins by meeting some of God's servants.

I hope you will give thanks to God for having entered the ranks of the born-again and not the ranks of those who oppose God. With just a small slip, you could have received the guidance of the modern version of chief priests and gone to hell after having opposed God all your life inside a large denomination of this world. Had you still been in there, you could have opposed God every day, saying, "Jesus wasn't able to blot out all sins. We must offer prayers of repentance

every day. There is none righteous, no, not one." And later on, as the scripture says, your head could have gotten crushed. God throws such people into the fire of hell, but I am thankful that we are not a part of them. You and I have truly been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There are many people who oppose the Church with their own thinking and leave after having received the remission of sins. When I see people like this, on one hand I feel pity, but on the other hand, I feel like shouting at them. "Isn't such a big diamond so very precious? And yet you throw it away, not knowing its value! It is your loss. When you leave the Church, would there be anything other than the destruction of your spirit and flesh?" Dear fellow believers, we must be truly thankful to the Lord. There might be those who say, "Why does Pastor Paul C. Jong only preach the gospel of the water and the



Spirit whenever he opens his mouth?” If you had a lump of gold in your house, would look at it only once and then put it inside a drawer, never looking at it again? If you had something precious, wouldn't you open up the drawer and look at it day after day; in the morning, in the afternoon, and in the evening, as often as you can? You also look at precious things over and over, don't you? That is why I continue to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit again and again.

Because so many people still do not know about this precious gospel, I speak about it everyday in order to show them this Truth. But even if I show people this precious thing, they just say, “Is that all? Why is that precious?” It is because they didn't open the treasure box. Once people open it, they will realize how precious it is.

When you take off the roof of the Tabernacle,

do you know what is inside? Inside the Tabernacle is a house of pure gold. The Tabernacle looks like the tent of Kedar from the outside. But inside, there is a house of pure gold. It is said that in order to make a house of pure gold, you must have eight tons of gold. This is why the Tabernacle is also called the house of pure gold. But, when a pig sees a lump of gold, it stomps on it and throws it away, saying, “What is this yellow thing? When I chew it, my teeth don't sink in. Darn it, what a useless thing.” Like this, a pig does not recognize its value, and it kicks it into dirty water and sinks it.

The so-called orthodox Christians hear the truly genuine gospel, but they say, “Is that all?” And, they chew it, spit it out, put it on the ground, and stomp on it with their feet. They do not know that if they eat it they will gain everlasting life and enter the Kingdom of God by having become righteous. Do you realize just



how many human beings, who try to throw away the gospel of the water and the Spirit like a pig, are on this earth?

How can we become honorable before God? By accepting Jesus Christ who has saved us perfectly, we have become the honorable. If there had not been Jesus Christ for us, how could we have become honorable? Yet, so many people on this earth refuse this precious gospel. As well as your family members, relatives, and friends, so many people are refusing this Truth.

Do you know how precious the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is? Do you think just anyone can come and be in the Church? Do you think just anyone can serve the Lord? I hope you realize that it is a great blessing in itself for you to be inside this Church after having received the remission of sins, and to be able to listen to the Word and believe in it. I hope you realize that God has given you blessings.

We, the born-again, must now think about what is the proper way to live before God and thank Him for having saved us from among those many people who oppose God. We, who have truly been born-again, must be thankful because the Lord has saved us and be thankful for allowing us to serve Him inside this Church. We must put all our hearts into the spreading this precious gospel. We must teach those who do not believe in this gospel what human thinking, which opposes God, is like. And we must break their thinking before we deliver the gospel to them. We must live out our faith for the rest of our life giving thanks.

God has truly given us the opportunity to serve Him and the gospel. All your toils before the Lord will not fall to the ground, but rather, they all will be reported before God. And God will surely reward you. If you hadn't been born again, do you think these things could be



possible? Even if you were to offer God lumps of gold, it wouldn't make any difference if you haven't been born again.

“Whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.” This is the very Word that God speaks to those who oppose the gospel of God claiming that the doctrines of their denomination are correct without ever having been born again. They will be done according to this passage. They will suffer the judgment of God, and there will come a day when their heads will be broken and ground to powder. I believe they will surely suffer like that.

Therefore, we must pity those who oppose the gospel of God with their thinking and preach them the Truth of God. We, the born-again, must also live out our faith by throwing away our own thinking every day as the Apostle Paul declared, *“I die daily” (1 Corinthians 15:31).*

Halleluiah! ☒



Philosophical Ministers Oppose the Gospel of Jesus

< **Matthew 21:44** >

“And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.”

In today’s Scripture passage, the Lord says, “And whoever falls on this stone will be broken,” and this passage means that God will judge those who challenge God to a fight. Today, I would like to speak about those who oppose God with their own thinking, especially with their philosophical thoughts. As in the past, even in this day and age, there are many people who oppose God, and the actual reality of what

opposes God is none other than human thinking.

How do people oppose God? It is none other than the philosophical human thinking that makes people oppose God the most. Human thinking itself opposes God. If so, does it mean that Christians can also oppose God? Yes, it does. Christians also become those who oppose God, when their thoughts have prevailed over the Word of God.

Current Christian Ministers Who Oppose the True Gospel with Their Own Thinking

Matthew 21:23 says, *“Now when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people confronted Him as He was teaching, and said, “By what authority are You doing these*



things? And who gave You this authority?”

These leaders of Judaism who were handed down the Old Testament and had faith in God with reverence caviled at Jesus’ words and said, “By what authority are You preaching these things?” Just then, Jesus answered, “I will ask you also. Was the baptism of John from heaven or from men? If you tell me this, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.”

Also, Jesus Christ explained to them with a parable: “A father told his first son and the second, “Go, work today in my vineyard.” The second son said he will not do it, but the first son answered saying, ‘yes.’ However, the first son did not go to work while the second son regretted it and went afterward. If so which of the two sons is more right?” After having told this story example, Jesus said to them, “*Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you. For John came to*

you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him” (Matthew 21:31-32).

Jesus gave the gospel of His baptism and the Spirit first to those who believed in the Word of the Old Testament. However, the chief priests the elders of the people did not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Instead, they challenged Jesus. And, they did not believe in the baptism of John the Baptist. Even though, John the Baptist had come in the way of righteousness, that is, the way that would make people righteous, they did not relent to the end and did not believe him after all.

And so, Jesus Christ told them of the Word of the Truth once more with the parable of a vineyard: “A certain man planted a vineyard, set a hedge around it, and finished making



everything such as winepress and so on. Then, he leased it to vinedressers and left. When he sent his servants and his son in turn to the vinedressers to receive its fruit as rent, the vinedressers beat and killed the servants and even the son of the owner. Then, when the owner of the vineyard really comes, what will he do to those vinedressers? Will he not lease his vineyard to other vinedressers who will render to him the fruits in their seasons?”

It means that the Lord wanted people who would genuinely believe in and follow the Word of God. God bestowed His Word on the face of the earth, and asked for those who would believe in that Word of God and become the fruits of salvation by that faith. It isn't the case that God had wanted us to bring certain fruits of our actions. The Lord said, *“Have you never read in the Scriptures: ‘The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone. This*

was the LORD’s doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes’? Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it” (Matthew 21:42-43).

A person who opposes the gospel with his or her own philosophical thinking is an opponent of Jesus. But ironically, people who claim to believe in Jesus Christ and follow Jesus are the ones who challenge and oppose Jesus the most. How do they stand against the Lord Jesus? They oppose Him, saying, “Jesus took away our original sin, but not all. Nevertheless, sins still remain in this world. Therefore, we get to receive remission for our personal sins only if we offer prayers of repentance everyday.” If we look into so many Christians opposing God, the fact is that they are all opposing Jesus with their own fleshly thinking. They say, “How can you say you are without sin? That there are sins in one’s heart even after having faith in Jesus is right.”



However, the Truth tells the opposite. The fact that Jesus has blotted out all the sins of humankind by His baptism and bloodshed on the Cross is the Truth. If that is the case, we must recognize the fact that the philosophical thinking of each and every one of us human beings is a sin opposing the gospel of the Truth by which one gets to be born again by the water and the Spirit realized by Jesus, and we must turn back from it at once. Even during the days of Jesus, the chief priest of Judaism and the elders who were said to have believed in God well opposed Jesus, just like those Christian leaders who have religious fervor and philosophical faith in this current day and age. They had tried to live devoutly and holy. But, the fact of the matter is that they were the very ones who had opposed Jesus.

In many occasions, people tend to oppose Jesus with their own philosophical thinking. The Bible speaks the Truth accurately, but each and

every human being tries hard to understand the Bible according to their own thinking and in line with their own standards. That is why people who have philosophical thinking say the following. They say, “People commit sins everyday because they lack in their deeds, so how can people say they are the righteous just because they have faith in Jesus,” and they advocate their thinking as being right. The philosophical human thinking is precisely what prevents them from believing in Jesus, and the fact is that they become a sin directly opposing the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Now, you must have come to realize just a little how one can actually oppose Jesus unconsciously. First of all, you might know by now that human thinking itself is what opposes the gospel. We must know well how evil people’s thoughts are and how different their thoughts are from the Truth of God. Human



thinking follows one's own desires of the flesh, and it can never follow God's Word of the Truth. Do you know why people aren't able to believe in the Word of the Truth of the redemption spoken by Jesus Christ? Not only that, do you know why they are sinner even if they do believe in Jesus? It is precisely because of people's own thinking. It was the human thinking that prevented them from believing in the salvation of the redemption which is the Truth of God.

If we listen to Christian sinners who haven't been born again, they say that God *calls* them as the righteous for they believe in Jesus, but they say however that they still *are* sinners with sins currently in their hearts. Because they are immersed in their own thinking, when they reflect themselves on each of their own thinking, they see that human beings are lacking, weak, and full of transgressions of having committed sins so very often, and thus, they argue how they

can say they are the righteous before God and before people. From a human perspective, it may sound right, but actually, it is the total opposite of the Truth. Yet, if one does not know the gospel of the Truth, he or she cannot but naturally say that. Like so, we are able to see people who are said to believe in Jesus well opposing God constantly with their philosophical thinking. While caught up in humanistic philosophy and saying, "Even if I believe in Jesus, it is right that I am a sinner, so how can my being a righteous person be right," numerous people now confess, "I cannot but be a sinner in want until I die."

However, is it right that a person is still a sinner despite having faith in the salvation of the baptism and the blood of Jesus and the Holy Spirit? Even now, they are objecting to the extreme to the fact that Jesus Christ has become the Savior and the fact that human sins have



vanished due to John the Baptist giving Jesus the baptism to pass on sins. This is precisely what opposing God with the philosophical human thinking is. But clearly, the Law of God is that *“the wages of sin is death” (Romans 6:23)*. Those who are said to have sins go to hell. This is the Law of the Truth laid down by God.

False Ministers Will Receive Judgment

People who had fervently believed in God with their own philosophical thinking instead of the written Word at the time of Jesus were the chief priests and the scribes, and they were the ones opposing Jesus with their own thinking. Then, what happens to a philosophical person who opposes God with human thinking? Referring to such people, God said, “Their heads

will be broken.” When Jesus sees such philosophical people challenging Him, He says, “It is utterly intolerable. I will surely pass the judgment on them.” Dear fellow believers, if we were to regard Jesus as a rock, then what is the human head? It is no more than a rotten pumpkin. If a rock and a pumpkin were to collide, which do you think will win? Thus, if people were to oppose the gospel of the water and the Spirit with philosophical human thinking, the fact is that they will be the only ones getting hurt, and what benefit would that be to them? Please, just think about it. Human stubbornness will only lead people to hell.

Dear fellow believers, do you understand this? You must understand what this means. It isn’t the case that we are irrelevant to the fact just because we have received the salvation. Just as it has been said you have to know yourself as well as you enemy to win a battle, we must understand



that the precise reason why so many people do not accept it and do not get to receive the salvation lies in the fact that the Truth of the salvation cannot enter the hearts of people for they are held in captive by their own philosophical thinking which obstructs the Word.

Rejecting the gospel is purely due to people trying to understand the gospel Word at the level of their own philosophical human thinking. The reason why they oppose God lies in no other fact than they trying to understand the salvation of God with their measly hundred and few tens worth of IQ. Thus, after just a little thinking, they say it is simply wrong if it does not fit their thinking and right if it does fit their thinking. But, that is completely different from the thinking of Jesus as spoken in the Scripture passages.

A human being cannot possibly become a righteous person with a philosophical human

thinking. However, if it is the case that God has made us humans the righteous, the fact is that the person can become the righteous by faith. However, numerous people oppose God with the philosophical thinking coming out from a brain no bigger than the size of both of their fists. We the righteous must educate this fact to such people. If a person is opposing God who is great with his or her tiny thinking, then that is something so very foolish. The salvation of Jesus comes not from the ground but from God who is above. You must also realize just how much people's philosophical thinking itself challenges the gospel. And then, you must let your family members and friends know about the fact that one's own philosophical thinking opposes the gospel of the salvation of Jesus.

The chief priests said cynically to Jesus, "How can You be the Son of God, and if so, are You the Savior?" They did not believe Jesus being the



Son of God and the Savior for the sinners. But, Jesus said to them, “John came to you in the way of righteousness.” John the Baptist had witnessed that Jesus came in the way of righteousness to turn sinners into the righteous, but they did not believe him.

People who oppose Jesus’ Word of the Truth will surely be broken. It is because they cannot reach the Truth through human thinking. No matter how well a person might believe in and follow Jesus, the person can never become the righteous by a faith based on his or her philosophical thinking. By way of accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which Jesus has turned us into the righteous, the faithful can become the righteous, but by offering prayers of repentance ardently and struggling to live a sanctimonious life according to philosophical human thinking, a human being will never be able to reach the salvation of becoming a son of

God, that is, a righteous person. We must realize that such route of faith opposes God even more. Your spirits must be awakened. Being caught up in their own thinking even after having been born again, some people reckon whether or not they should continue the life of faith, but I hope for you to realize the Truth, knowing that you will never be able to arrive at the Truth with your own thinking.

If Jesus has turned us into the righteous with His Truth of salvation, we become the righteous just by faith; if He has made it so that we the righteous can enter Heaven He had created, we enter Heaven just by faith; and if He has made us the children of God, we get to become children of God just by faith. If the Lord tells us that a human being has nothing to do with the receiving of the salvation when he believes in God according to the logic of his own philosophical thinking, we must believe it as is.



There are many philosophical logics in your thoughts, also. Let alone us being weak, if we were to look at people, you don't realize just how many people whose thoughts are held tightly together by human thinking there are. Instead of understanding what the Truth of God is, held tight by their own thoughts, there are many people who oppose the Word of Jesus or the gospel itself with human thinking. People who oppose the gospel with their philosophical thinking are those who oppose God. But, what does the Bible say about what would happen if one were to oppose God? The person goes to hell. Faith is the same. People have to be free from their philosophical thinking in order for the faith to be upright. If people get caught up in their thinking, the faith cannot stand upright. Philosophical human thinking only shows the righteousness of human beings, and it prevents people from chasing after the Lord.

What did the Lord say? He said, *"If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself"* (Matthew 16:24). Denying oneself stated here means that one has to discard his or her own logical thinking that is philosophical. If a person has his or her own philosophical thinking, the person is opposing the gospel. Doing so, it would bring that person's own loss. All those leading a life of faith, whether they are born-again people or not, must throw away their own philosophical thinking, and follow the Lord.

Jesus said that if one prays, He will provide answer to the prayers. Also, He said that if one believes in Jesus, He will make that person one of the righteous. He said that He will clean away all sins, no matter what sort of a sin it may be and even those sins that are red as scarlet. Nevertheless, we must throw away our own philosophical thinking before all else in order to receive the salvation.



Throw Away Your Thoughts and Believe in the Truth

What does the philosophical human logic do to the gospel? It stands against the genuine gospel of the water and the Spirit. Scarlet like sins do not become clean like white snow with philosophical human thinking, but rather, it makes us believe that we have to cleanse everyday those sins that we commit after having started believing in Jesus even though the past sins were cleansed when we first had started believing in Jesus. The Lord has cleansed all the sins completely in a single stoke by the water and the blood, but philosophical thinking has us oppose God by claiming that human sins can never be gone.

The Lord says, *“Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the LORD”* (Isaiah 55:7). We must

throw away our thoughts. Following our thoughts leads to destruction. See the Scripture passage in which the people of Israel were destroyed trying to serve God with their philosophical thinking, having fallen into their own thoughts when the Word was not with them. And, that does not apply only to the certain people of the Old Testament but to you and me, also. Therefore, it is the case that you and I must throw away our philosophical thinking. That is why our Lord said, in the Gospel of John chapter 3, *“Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.”*

It means that regardless of who, no person can enter the Kingdom of God, that is, the Kingdom of the Father, if that person were not baptized into Jesus and does not believe in Jesus who has come by the water and the blood (Romans 6:3, Gal 3:27, 1 John 5:4-8). Anyone who wants to receive the remission of sins must first throw



away his or her own thoughts. With a philosophical human faith, a person can never become the righteous for all eternity, even if that person were to die and come back to life a new person. Philosophical faith makes the faithful be the righteous and then turns them into the sinful. However, a person who has become one of the righteous by believing in the gospel of the Truth never again becomes a sinner. We must realize that we cannot become the righteous with our own efforts. But, if we believe in the Word of the Truth, we become the righteous. Dear fellow believers, is this true, or is this not true? It is true. The fact is that if we know the Truth, we become the righteous and that if we do not know the Truth, we belong to the multitude of false ministers and heretics.

You don't know how dangerous philosophical human thinking is. When I meet and speak with people, I can see that they are filled with self-

centered thoughts from the beginning to the end. I once preached the gospel to a certain ministry worker. "Jesus took away all our sins by the water and the blood. By Jesus receiving the baptism of redemption through John the Baptist, all our sins were passed on, and, in order to receive the judgment, Jesus died on the Cross after which He resurrected. Like this, because Jesus has blotted out all our sins, we are the righteous. The fact is that we have become the righteous by believing in it." Just then, that ministry worker, in his own philosophical thinking, said the following. "If that is the case, then I guess it is all right to commit sins recklessly. If that is the case, then I guess it is all right to commit murder!" The fact is that I had preached to him that Jesus has taken away all the sins of the world by the water and the blood. Then, who had preached that it is not a sin to commit murder? Yet, such people oppose the



Truth for they have self-centered philosophy inside them. He said I guess it is all right to commit sins recklessly because he does not believe and because with his own thinking, he is unable to believe. To commit sins or not is up to one's own will. If that's not the case, then is it true that people do not commit sins just because they haven't received the salvation? Is it true that people do commit sins recklessly just because they have received the remission of all their sins?

The Greek word for "gospel" is "*euaggelion*," or the good news. And it was said to have the "dunamis" of God (Romans 1:16). This Greek word "*dunamis*" means strength, power or ability, from which we get the word "dynamite." Jesus has realized all the righteousness of God by taking on our sins completely at the time when He was receiving the baptism at the Jordan River and suffered the judgment for our sins by dying on the Cross. Resurrecting three days after death,

He now sits at the right hand of the throne of God. This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and if we believe in this, all sins will be blotted out perfectly altogether, just as an explosion of a lump of dynamite would blow away a building without any trace. This is the power of the gospel. If one were to believe in Jesus Christ's baptism of redemption and blood of the Cross, the fact is that sins inside the heart of the believer will thoroughly be no more. Yet, some people, caught up in their own philosophical thinking, oppose the salvation of God, saying, "If the gospel of the water and the Spirit is right, I guess even committing murder wouldn't be a sin. Then, I guess it is all right for people to commit murder." Such is precisely what human thinking is.

Here in the Scripture passage, it is written, "Whoever falls on this stone will have their head be broken," and what is meant by being broken is



that philosophical human thinking will be broken. Jesus has blotted out all the sins in this world by the baptism He had received and by the blood, but the fact is that people become opponents of Jesus with their own philosophical human thoughts, saying, “If all my sins have been remitted already, I guess I can commit sins freely.” When did God say that committing murder after having received the remission of sins does not constitute a sin? Even though God did not say so, people, having fallen into their own philosophical human thinking, are objecting just for the sake of objecting so that they don’t have believe in the Truth of Jesus. People think, “If that gospel is true, then it means that even if people do commit sins, they do not constitute sins,” because they are afraid to believe in the fact that Jesus has taken away all their sins. For them, the gospel of the water and the Spirit itself is fearsome.

But, because what Jesus gives us isn’t something bad, we must accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord Jesus has given by faith. It is because everything good comes down from above. However, because if we come to adhere to selfish human thinking, that is, philosophical thinking, we cannot accept the true gospel by faith, and we start to worry, saying, “Sins shouldn’t be taken away all at once for if that is the case, I’ll be committing sins haphazardly. What should I do? Oh, if that is the case, I think something really bad will happen. Furthermore, if that is the case, there will no longer be the need to make effort, offer worship, and offer prayers of repentance.” That is why there still are so many Christians who aren’t able to accept the gospel for having fallen into their own philosophical thinking.



Man's Philosophical Thinking Itself Is Evil before God

If people do not free themselves from philosophical human thinking, they will develop a relationship in enmity against God. People are prone to reject the gospel of the Truth because they think they will utterly be leading a complete prodigal life instead of having faith in Jesus for there would be nothing to repent after having received the remission of sins once and for all in single act of believing. That is why most Christians are not accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why it can be said that people oppose God with their philosophical thinking. People aren't able to accept the work of the gospel of salvation done by God because human philosophy puts forth people's own thoughts too up front, makes people distance themselves from the Word of the Truth of God,

and have them think that their virtue and kindness are far more good than those of God.

In the Book of Romans chapter 8 verse 7, it is said, *"Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be."* Philosophical human thinking makes people become enemies of God. Right now, numerous people say, "You say Jesus has taken away all sins? Oh, how could He have taken away all! He took away only the original sin, and as for the personal sins, people have to repent every day." This is what philosophical human thinking is. The fact is that people, pondering over with philosophical human thinking, tend to think that life would perhaps become a mess for they would go on living without offering prayers of repentance since they do not have sins. They say such things because they are having the thought that their ethical life would be ruined, but isn't that a seriously



mistaken thought? Did God send Jesus to have people's ethical way of life be in ruins? Does it mean that human beings are more virtuous than God?

As you well know, philosophical human thinking cannot save people from sins. Why don't people who have received the salvation by having faith in Jesus repent? There is no one in this world who turns back from mistaken deeds on their own than the born-again people. How can the righteous be compared to any sort of a sinner? It is because the righteous cannot live together with sins. Repentance is truly knowing in one's heart what has been wronged and then turning back from it instead of just saying, "Oh Lord, I believe. Please, forgive me. Amen," with lips and then doing nothing. Real repentance is something which only the righteous, not the sinful, can do.

Yet, in this world, there are many people who

have become enemies of God on their own with their philosophical thinking. During the days when Jesus was on this earth, all the chief priests and the elders became enemies of God. They had abandoned Jesus with their own philosophical faith. As such, many people on this face of the earth who believe in Jesus are mocking Jesus, even now. Although Jesus has taken away all the sins of this world in a single stroke, instead of believing in this, to say that one becomes more and more holy by offering prayers of repentance everyday is in fact to have disregard for the way of salvation of God and to make Jesus into nobody. And, that is precisely what ridicules Jesus. The gospel of the water and the Spirit says that Jesus came to this earth and blotted out the sins of this world once and for all. Therefore, you must know that throwing away this Truth is a shortcut to destruction. One's own philosophical thinking is what made it so.



On this earth, there are two types of church. First, there is the visible church that is approved by the world, and most of Christianity falls into this type. The other type of church is the invisible church, that is, the born-again church of God which suffers persecution in this world. Both types of church are the same in the formality of believing in God. But, the former is a church that tries to cleanse sins on its own by repenting every day with its own philosophical human thinking for it does not believe in Jesus who has taken away all the sins of the world. The other one is a church that has received salvation by having accepted the gospel of the salvation of the water and the Spirit in which Jesus has blotted out the sins to an absolute perfection, giving up cleansing sins on its own, just like the tax collectors and harlots who were lacking. Those who dwell in the latter type of church are people who have broken their philosophical

thinking before Jesus.

People who believe in Jesus philosophically, that is, who repent and cleanse their sins on their own every day are acting in enmity before God and opposing God. I am saying that those who teach so were the chief priest and the elders who rejected Jesus. And the leaders of large churches that the world recognizes are of the same sort. Are the church members of a philosophical Christianity in this current world the born-again people? No, they are not. They go on living with a clear philosophy of their own. They are the ones whose subjectivity and values are clear. They say they believe in God, but in actuality, they are the opponents of God. Strictly speaking, they cannot be called Christians. They don't believe in Jesus' gospel of the water and the Spirit as it is written in the Scriptures. They only make idols out of God with their philosophical Christian doctrines.



Tenacious Self-righteousness of the Liars

In the Bible, Jesus is said to have already blotted out human sins and this is written in past perfect tense. And thus, the problem of sin has already come to an end. The fact is that it has already been resolved. Because Jesus has saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our sins have been resolved (Hebrews 10:17-18). But, how are the large churches of the current world? They are currently in the process of making up a philosophical salvation, showing no regard for the Word of God. When asked, who are the ones opposing God, I can say boldly that they are the Christian sinners who say one can arrive at sanctification by repenting every day and the ones who believe in Jesus philosophically. The way of arriving at sanctification by repenting every day, this path is

the way of a philosophical faith.

Didn't Jesus truly become for us the chief cornerstone that links us with God? By taking on our sins by the baptism, didn't He turn us the believers into the righteous? A cornerstone is a stone at the corner of a building uniting two intersecting walls. It usually is laid at a ceremony marking the origin of a building. Jesus Christ has become the cornerstone to make us reconcile with God and form His Church in His gospel. But is it possible for us to call out the name of Jesus and profess proper faith without relating us to Him? If you try to do so, what you have is a philosophical faith, and Jesus does not approve of it.

When we became enemies of God due to sins, God gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit by sending Jesus down to this earth and had Him take on all the sins of humankind through His baptism. Thus, He had saved all



those who believe from all sins. And so, Jesus became the Savior for us, the faithful. And in turn, He had made us the children of God. For that, we are able to call God, Father, and God has allowed us to be called His children.

But still, those who believe in Jesus philosophically do not believe in that Jesus, and as seen from today's Scripture passage, the Lord punishes them with the judgment. You must realize that people who try until they die to receive the salvation by their philosophical human thinking, through their kind deeds, many tears, and much praying are the ones who oppose God. People get to receive the salvation only when they purely believe in the Jesus-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. The philosophical faith in which one would believe arbitrarily by neglecting Jesus' gospel is a complete failure by which one could never be able to receive the salvation.

People mine for gold in the mountains. When a gold mine expert finds a vein of gold at a mountain, he digs up the mountain just a bit more, and they know at once whether the vein of gold is a dead-end vein or a vein full of gold. Believing in Jesus is like that. You had believed in Jesus, saying that you want to receive the salvation by believing in Him, but if it is the case that sins are still there, doesn't that mean something is wrong? Do you want to know the end result just by believing until the very end? With such faith, you had believed in Jesus to the very end, but if the sins are still there, what would you do then? With the false impression that one would become a virtuous person and be sanctified simply by having faith, people who believe philosophically have the understanding that people arrive at sanctification and become the righteous by offering prayers of repentance every day, but the fact of the matter is that they



had died in the end as sinners. To such people, the Lord says, *“I never knew you; depart from Me” (Matthew 7:20-23).*

Then, they might say, “How is it that You never knew me? Have I not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons, and done many wonders in Your name?” Jesus will reprimand them, saying, “I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness. You saw Me as the One who wasn’t able to blot out all your sins. Did you not believe philosophically, and did you not corner Me by claiming that I blot out your future sins and personal sins whenever you offer your prayers of repentance? You coming to the foot of the Cross and begging me to blot out your sin is what has made Me a liar. You who believed in Me with your own philosophical faith, depart from Me.” The fact is that all the heretics in this world became heretics because they have had a philosophical faith. Heretics

must throw away their own thoughts and come back into the Scriptures.

The Baptism Carried out by John the Baptist and Jesus

Numerous people go to hell having believed in Jesus’ salvation with their philosophical thinking. People have the thought tendency to believe in accordance with their own philosophical level, and they tend to believe what fits their standards and to resist accepting what not. But in order to receive salvation, we must jump over our framework of thinking by believing in the Word.

First of all, we must understand that John the Baptist was a worker who was in charge of passing on all the sins of humankind. John the Baptist was born on this earth to do the work of



passing on the sins of humankind to Jesus (Malachi 4:5-6, Matthew 3:15). There is a purpose for everyone who is born. John the Baptist was born to pass on all our human sins, that is, the sins of the world to Jesus. I hope for you to know and believe that John the Baptist was the very man who had passed on all the sins of humankind to Jesus.

Thus, the Bible says, *“This man [John the Baptist] came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe”* (John 1:7), and also says, *“And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence”* (Matthew 11:12). These passages mean that John the Baptist had passed on the sins of the world to Jesus, and thus he had participated in the work to fulfill all righteousness. The Words of Lord in which He gave witness, “For John came to you in the way of righteousness,” also mean that the way of

salvation that saves people was perfected by the baptism that John the Baptist had given to Jesus.

All we have to do is to just purely accept the written Word as it is. Philosophical thinking of human beings isn’t necessary for the salvation of people. All that we have to do is to just have faith in the Word of God, only. However, many Christians reject the Word of God as it is. Because the work carried out by John the Baptist doesn’t suite their level, people are not pleased with it, and that is why people say that they cannot believe some parts of the Word. What is more, there are those who oppose God with the human thought, “Why does God pass on sins by Jesus’ baptism, of all things?” They are in fact saying why a method more suitable to human level wasn’t used and saying that they cannot believe because such method does not fit in with their philosophical standard. But, isn’t this so seriously opposing God?



So many people in this world try to believe in the Truth in which John the Baptist had passed on all the sins to Jesus once and for all by thinking in their own philosophical way, but the fact is that they aren't able to believe it. Their philosophical faith is that when they believe in Jesus, they receive the remission of their original sin but as for personal sins, they get to receive the remission by offering prayers of repentance every day. And in doing so, they dream of a philosophical faith in which they will receive the salvation when they become the righteous by becoming more and more sanctified. In short, they believe that they will gradually be sanctified by offering the prayers of repentance after believing in Jesus. How can this not be a mistaken belief? Jesus has taken on all the sins of humankind by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, but since people wish for the sins to gradually go away philosophically and try to add

on their own righteousness to the righteousness of the salvation of God, I am saying how can this not be a mistaken belief?

The words, "For John came to you in the way of righteousness," mean that "For God had sent John the Baptist to make people righteous." Not by human means such as prayers of repentance and sanctification, Jesus had made people holy in a single stroke by having taken on the sins of humankind once and for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Like so, John the Baptist spoke of the baptism, and Jesus Himself innumerable spoke of the baptism He received from John the Baptist. But people aren't accepting it, holding on to their philosophy. The fact is that people are ceaselessly opposing God.

Now, your choice is just one of the two: Will you come forth before God and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the Word of God, or will you believe according



to your own philosophical pattern of thought? I have spoken to you about man's philosophical faith preventing people from reaching the salvation, but how about you? Are you immersed in a philosophical faith also? Take it to your heart that in the end, if you do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by adding your own righteousness and adding your own thoughts, all that awaits you is only hell.

The chief priests and the elders went to hell after having opposed Jesus to the very end by uniting themselves under philosophical faith. Now is the time for you to choose one of the two. You must choose between these two: will it be philosophy, or will it be faith? People who believe in Jesus purely as it is written in the Word get to receive the remission of sins by faith, by accepting the work God has done, and by just accepting the pure Word of the Truth.

All those famous people in today's Christian

communities are modern versions of the chief priests and elders. They oppose Jesus with their philosophy even now, but when I think about how we have come to the righteous by believing so, I am truly thankful. I don't know how we have come to receive the remission of sins by coming across God's Church and be in the ranks of the born-again instead of being in the ranks of people of philosophical faith who oppose God. I cannot thank God enough for this. With just a slight mistake, we almost came to offering prayers of repentance every day by saying, "Jesus wasn't able to blot out all my sins," throughout our lives, being tied up in a denomination that is full of experts on philosophical doctrine and those who are all squared away and famous to the world. Deceived by the words in a single passage which says, "There is none righteous, no, not one" (Romans 3:10), we could have fallen into the fire of hell



after having opposed Jesus until the very end. But, by His unconditional love of the Truth, we have received the true salvation. Now, even though all the salvation has been perfected, people falling into the fire of hell is because they had believed in Jesus with their own philosophy.

Jesus wants you to surely believe in the gospel which tells you that He has paid for all your sins by the water of His baptism and His blood, and thus receive the salvation. To those who reject the gospel of the water and the Spirit by blindly insisting that their faith is of orthodox Christianity without having been born again by the water and the Spirit, God says, “I never knew you.” If you do not believe in the salvation of the Truth, the baptism and the blood of the Cross, your self-righteousness will be broken and all that will be left is for you to suffer the wrath of God.

If you have been such a person, you have to

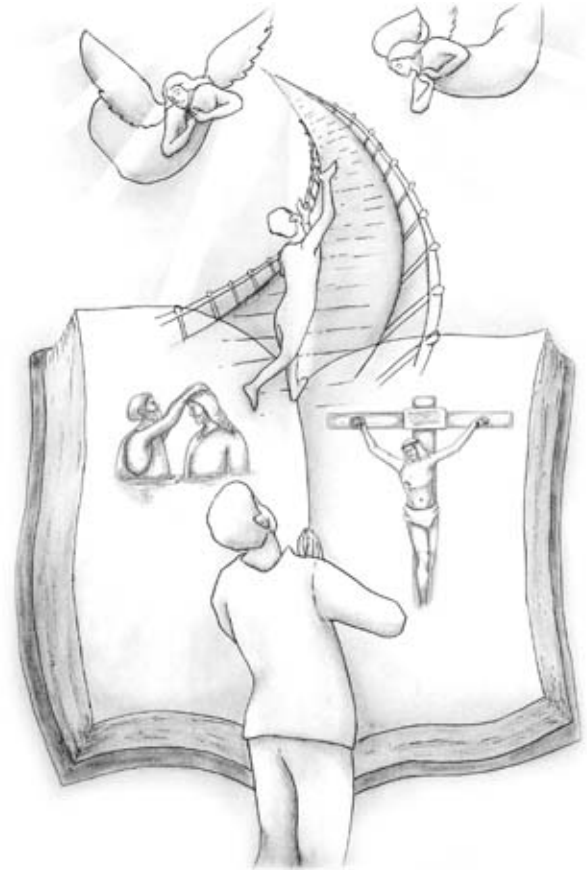
turn around from your evil ways. Do not therefore oppose the Word of God, the salvation of Jesus, in your own philosophical way. Furthermore, by repenting and turning back now, believe in Jesus’ gospel of the water and the Spirit through which you will be born again. By doing so, receive salvation from the sins of this world.

Those who do not accept Jesus Christ who has come by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit as their Savior are all heretics. Those who believe in Jesus philosophically cannot receive the salvation. Let us throw away our own philosophical faith. By doing so, let us receive salvation. Let us not become heretics. One’s own philosophy brings people to heresy. So, please throw away your thoughts and come into the Word of God. ☒



CHAPTER

22



CONTENTS



Only Those Wearing the Garment of the Water and The Blood Can Attend the Feast in Heaven

< Matthew 22:1-14 >

“And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said: ‘The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son, and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not willing to come. Again, he sent out other servants, saying, ‘Tell those who are invited, ‘See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding.’” But they made light of it and went

their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business. And the rest seized his servants, treated them spitefully, and killed them. But when the king heard about it, he was furious. And he sent out his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. Therefore go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding.’ So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all whom they found, both bad and good. And the wedding hall was filled with guests. ‘But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment. So he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless. Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him



into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ For many are called, but few are chosen.”

Summer Discipleship Training Camp of this year begins 13th of August. Yesterday, I visited In-je Discipleship Training Center (DTC), and it was truly good. This year, many flowers were planted in the front garden of the retreat center, and it was so good that a swimming pool was well built there. The stream of the valley was swollen by recent heavy rain, and the water came up almost to the level where it was splashing against the bottom part of the bridge that we had built at the training center entrance. Also, the sound of rocks rolling in the ravine sounded like thunder from the sky. So, I was thinking, “Is it the sound of rolling rocks or is it thunder? It doesn’t sound like water raging down, so is it

thunder cracking in the sky?” But, later when I went to the bridge, the amount of water was tremendous. Returning back from the DTC, I saw the support columns of the Livingstone Bridge submerged half-way under water. Really, the most recent rain had been tremendous. Despite such heavy rain, that our DTC suffered no damage what so ever was all a grace of God. Only thing was that we couldn’t finish the preparations for the Summer Discipleship Training Camp, and there was no other damage.

With nothing much to do these days, I think the missionary school students seem board, so I think I will send them off to work at In-je DTC in a few days. It would be good if our missionary school students were to go there and do some cleaning up as well as making preparations for the Summer Camp. When one goes there, work doesn’t feel all that tiresome, and it would rather be good. I had hoped to stay there for about a



week and do some work, but because there were works to be done here for me, I had no choice but to come back. You can't imagine how good In-je DTC is.

It's great during rain, and it's great even without rain. When I was there, the rain really poured down a lot, and it was a sight incomparable to the view of rain in cities like this. In cities, rain comes down on top of rooftops, roads, and cars. When we see rain slipping down on a window, our hearts are prone to getting depressed and feeling sad. But, as I looked out from DTC, I saw that the rain had fallen on the trees of the mountain and water fog had formed in the air. I really do like such scenery.

When I young, I lived in a board-framed house covered with a roof made of asphalt shingles. Because it was right after the Korean War in 1950s, most people built their houses

with wood boards and covered it with their self-made shingles as a roof. People made shingles by spreading asphalt on a corrugated cardboard and then scattering sand over them. Then, people would nail them immobile to a roof fabricated with wood boards, and thus, a board-framed house was complete.

And so, when it rained, rumbling sound could be heard vividly from the ceiling. When there was a rain shower, I would enjoy hearing the pattering sound coming from the roof. And thus, I really enjoy such sound of the rain. Because water would leak from the seams of the roof covered with these shingles, whenever it rained, we had to bring washbasins, bowls, and whatever else and then spread it on the floor. Then, they would make various sounds in different tones, and you can't imagine just how jaunty they sound. When a water drop hits a particular container, it would make a 'plop' sound, and



when it hits another container, it would make a ‘pop’ sound. As I remember, the sound varied according to the type of the container which the water drop fell into.

Perhaps because I had lived in a place like that, the sceneries of nature I saw in In-je DTC were so very beautiful. Water coming down from the valley stream is also so very good. Water at In-je DTC is first class water. This time, we had asked the authorities to measure the water quality at In-je DTC, and the valley stream and the tube well that we use for drinking water were both determined as first class uncontaminated pure water. Because there is no pollution there, the water is very clean. Whenever I go to In-je DTC, my heart feels serene, affectionate, and so good. Dearly missed smell of the soil and refreshing sound of the water bring my memories back to my youthful days. And the water of the brook is so clear that one would feel guilty just to dip his

or her feet in it.

Also, our fellow saints at In-je DTC had planted corn so much that there are corn stalks everywhere. When you come to the upcoming discipleship training camp, you will surely be able to eat much corn. Dear fellow believers, please come to the upcoming discipleship training camp. Please bring along your family members, too. Because the corns were cooked right after having picked them off the stalks, they tasted tender and tasty. Our fellow workers and saints at In-je Retreat Center had planted so much corn in order to warmly receive all of you. Produces at DTC farm had been planted much, and when the saints or the servants of God should come visit, they will be shared and eaten together.

Current era is the era of calamities. Soon, the days of seven trumpets will arrive, and when the sound of the last trumpet blows, the Lord will



raise us up from the dead and we will be raptured into the air to meet the Lord. I have a truly thankful heart for the fact that the Lord will come again. I go on living looking forward only to that day. These days, the gospel is getting spread much through paper books and electronic books. I give thanks to God for bestowing us with the grace so that we may spread the gospel much. I know that all these were possible because the Lord has helped us with those works for we had gone through troubles and made efforts to serving the Lord. Also, I believe that the Lord will bless us and help us until the end of the world.

Lately, there have been many book orders from various countries worldwide through our website. And, there is a lot of good news also. I believe we can spread the gospel to 2/3 of the world population through the internet within a few years. And so, I regard this internet ministry

as something very precious. I believe working through this means is more effective than sending off ten thousand missionaries. So, I will support this ministry with all our financial capability from now on.

As I speak of it often, there isn't much time left for us to spread the gospel in peace. However, it isn't the case that we get to greet the Lord without having gone through the days of natural disasters and without the calamities of seven trumpets. The claim that we will face the Lord's second coming and the rapture without having gone through the tribulations is wrong and unbiblical, because such a notion is of a self-centered point of view. Those who believe so are rock heads. There were people like that in our Church, but they have gone their ways on their own. As for those who wrongfully believe in the Word of God and have their thinking hardened like that, no matter how much we preach them



the Word of God, it would be of no use. Also, they are those trying to pull down this gospel. Alleging against me, they had claimed, “That man speaks of the imminent end of the world, so he is a liar. The gospel of the water and the Spirit he preaches is also false,” and they had tried to raise turmoil inside the Church. They had tried to gather their followers and establish a church separately, but fortunately, we could take care of them for their plot had become exposed prematurely.

I gave sermons on the Book of Revelation because I was truly hoping that no one would believe like that. I spoke of the Word in the Book of Revelation because people have mistaken knowledge about the last of the days, but we have to interpret the Word of God strictly as it is to answer the question, “Definitely when will Jesus come?” If a preacher closes the Bible and speaks according to his or her own thinking at

the pulpit, then the preacher is a sham. When we open up the Bible, we must speak on the basis of the Bible. Worried that there might be such people among our ministry workers, I had preached in detail about such things. Furthermore, we have published books on Revelation so that the servants of God and the saints all over the world can know about the Word well. Whether or not to believe in the Word of Revelation is up to each person’s faith.

In the last days of tribulations, there will be tribulations of seven trumpets and tribulations of seven bowls. Only when the days of seven trumpets arrive does the Lord come. Without the calamities of seven trumpets, there is no coming of the Lord. It is written in the Bible that among the seven trumpets, only when the last trumpet blows, will the rapture of the saint occur. Therefore, people mustn’t interpret the Bible from their self-centered point of view, and the



fact of the matter is that those who have raised turmoil recently and left God's Church afterwards hadn't listening to my sermons correctly. Then, as I was preaching on the Book of Revelations, their plan was faced with a setback from that time on. Their headman had tried to create certain upheaval inside the Church by berating me as a false prophet should there be no rapture by June of next year. But my preaching on the Words of the Book of Revelation moved in a direction different from that person's own thinking, he became distressed and started not listening to the sermons. And then, he and his followers spoke of my faults to the other ministry workers so very much. But, the servants of God and the saints scolded them instead.

When the Lord comes, all we have to do is to go to Him. Then, until the Lord comes, what must we life for? It is none other than the

spreading of the gospel. Is it so, or is it not? Yes, it is our duty. Until when can we go on spreading the gospel, our goal? That is what's important. After we finish spreading the gospel to the ends of the world, the Lord will come. Then, our efforts will come to an end. However, is it right for a farmer to wait for fall without having engaged in farm work or sowed seeds? The farmer has to wait for the passing of summer and the arrival of fall by tilling the field with the arrival of spring, sowing seeds there, watering them, having them sprout buds, removing weeds, transplanting, and so on, that is, by continuing to take care of the field. Fruit will be borne when fall comes, so the farmer must prepare in advance storage bags and threshing tools. Then, when the fall arrives, the farmer gets to harvest the crops. Yet, if a person were to wait for fall without having finished his work, then that person would be someone of beggary. If we were



to wait for the day of the Lord's coming without having spread the gospel, then Jesus will never come. Then, the Lord will come later and rebuke us as lazy servants, casting us away into a place of darkness.

People think it is good to become a leader. Having been a leader of a certain gathering and having stayed in high positions, one would realize that such places are actually uncomfortable. Physically, leaders get very tired. There are many things to be concerned about, to take responsibility for, and to attend to. If there is anyone in our gathering who covets such positions and seeks personal glory, that person must quickly leave our gathering. Such person should go out from God's Church, gather up the same sort of people, and reign over those people by getting them to be on his or her side by being humanly kind to them. The person has to act as a king or as a queen there because in our gathering,

no one can reign over people. We don't have the privilege to do so. Here in God's Church, there is no one who can say, "You are my servants and I am the king." Should anyone say so, I think you fellow believers will take off your shoes and slap that person across his or her cheek. You and I are those who live for the Lord and the gospel. Is there someone among us who provides service to a person? No, there isn't. Because it is not easy to deal with all of you individually and because there is the Holy Spirit inside those of you who believe in the gospel, such things are not tolerated.

Saints at Seoul Church say it had been very hard for them up until now. A certain saint said because the ministry worker had hated him so much, he resorted to offering the ministry worker an envelope filled with money. After giving the ministry worker the envelope of money, the saint said he started treating him very amiably. As for



all of you, please do not give envelopes of money to your ministry workers. To do so would fine if you were to give it in order to show some appreciation toward your ministry workers out of sincere gratitude, but isn't it a serious problem that you are going to give one of your ministry workers an envelope filled with money just because you think he or she hates you? Is God's Church a political organization? Are we electoral candidates for the National Assembly? Is our gathering a place where people give envelopes of money to someone of a higher position in exchange for party nomination? That is not so.

The minister who had recently left the Church was said to have been the head of the Church. Even so, whenever the Head Office made some request for help, he was very uncooperative. Once, Chung-ju Church of our Mission needed to buy a computer and because it was cheaper in Seoul, I asked for help from one of our ministry

workers at Seoul Church. I called him on the telephone and said, "Junior pastor Ahn of Chung-ju Church will travel to Seoul, so why don't you find him a store where he could purchase an inexpensive but decent computer. And, when he arrives, please guide him well and help him purchase one at a good price." And so, junior pastor Ahn made an appointment to go to Seoul Church nine o'clock in the morning. But, when he arrived at nine o'clock, he told me that the church doors were locked and the ministry worker was still asleep. When junior pastor Ahn knocked on the church door, the ministry worker's wife who had been sleeping until then barely woke up and said, "My husband worked late last night, so he is still asleep. So, go and buy it alone." As it was his first visit to Seoul, the junior pastor, fumbling and wandering, found his way to Yong-san Shopping District, which is famous for selling electronic equipments at low



prices, but as luck would have it, it was the day when all the stores are closed. And thus, he told me that as he went back to Chung-ju without having been able to buy a computer, how he had so many regretful feelings toward that ministry worker. The fact of the matter is that as the ministry worker was living in Seoul, he could have found out about the information and given guidance just by making a single phone call. The ministry worker at Chung-ju Church could have bought a computer by going there directly, but because he was a fellow worker of our mission organization, he had trusted him and asked for help. But with the treatment he received, he truly had felt ever so dumb-founded.

The ministry worker who has now left the Church has a mother who was managing In-je Retreat Center, and even though I found out about the truth later on, the woman had done really many evil deeds before God while she was

working there. Once, a few family members of sister Eun-young Hwang went to In-je DTC for her mother was staying there. As they went there, they saw a good crop of peppers we had grown, and they asked if they could take a few. But, the woman, who had been managing In-je DTC, told them, “Buy it with money, then take it.” Selling a box of peppers at a price of 5 dollars to the family member of a person who works there, can you imagine how bad they must have felt? Not only that, it is said that when sister Eun-young Hwang sent some spending money to her mother for her birthday, the woman kept it all and did not give it sister Hwang’s mother.

These are just the tip of an iceberg of all that they have been doing inside the Church. Thus, how can I not speak ill of them? Should I have stayed still and not speak ill of them? For they are such people, the fact is that they attended God’s Church all the while saying that the gospel



of the water and the Spirit is not the Truth. Also, because they did not really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the fact of the matter is that they did not know how to serve fellow brothers and sisters and that they had sought only their own benefit.

Is there anyone among you who can say that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is not the Truth? As human beings commit sins everyday due to lacking, if it weren't for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how would human beings be without sins? How would we be able to say that we have no sin? The gospel of the water and the Spirit is our life. It is the Truth, like a priceless pearl which cannot be exchanged for anything. That is why the Scripture tells us that those who have found it will go and sell all that they have and buy it, for they know that it is something so very precious (Matthew 13:45-46). Even so, they threw away the gospel of the water and the Spirit

and went out into the world. It is like playing jackstones with the diamonds unaware of the fact that it is a precious stone, and it is the same as native children trading the diamond stones with a single chocolate given by explorers.

Through today's Scripture passage, God speaks to us about precisely such things. God speaks of those who are to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. What sort of people are those who are to enter the Kingdom of Heaven? Long ago, a certain prosperous king held a banquet for his son's marriage by having prepared everything and invited people. Because the king had invited people to the feast, anyone could have participated in the feast just by coming wearing a wedding garment.

Just as people can receive hospitality and enjoy glory by attending the feast with a wedding garment on, I am saying that our entering of Heaven is like that. It is God who invites people



to His Kingdom. God invites people by saying anyone who believes in the gospel, which says that Jesus has saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, can enter Heaven. Regardless of whom, anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in his or her heart is someone who has prepared the garment of faith, and thus, gets to enter Heaven. It means that even though people have received the invitation to Heaven, only those who have prepared the garment of faith can enter Heaven.

On the other hand, people who didn't prepare the garment cannot enter Heaven. Dear fellow believers, when we go to a house in celebration, having received an invitation, we get dressed in formal clothes, whether it is a traditional clothes or a suite, and there really isn't anyone who goes there wearing a sportswear or a knee trousers. Even in worldly things we show such courtesy, yet when we are invited to the Kingdom of

Heaven, how can we go there without wearing a formal clothes? Having invited us to Heaven, God checks to see if we came wearing a wedding garment. He has made it so that among the attendees of the feast, anyone who is wearing a wedding garment can eat, drink, enjoy, and stay without limit. However, God picks out those who have come to the feast without having worn a wedding garment, and throws them into the darkness. It is said in verse 13, *"Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'"*

Dear fellow believers, if we want to go to Heaven, what sort of garment of faith must we wear? The Lord has prepared for us a garment that would allow us to enter Heaven, but what sort of garment is it? It is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has saved us by coming to this earth, taking on all



our sins by receiving the baptism at the Jordan River, carrying away the sin of the world, shedding blood on our behalf by getting nailed to the Cross, and resurrecting on the third day after having died. Believing in this gospel is precisely what wearing the garment is. What is the garment that allows us to enter Heaven? It is this fact that Our Savior Jesus, the Son of God, has saved us by coming to this earth, taking on all our sins by receiving the baptism for us, and dying vicariously on the Cross. This is the garment. Whoever that wears this garment can never fail to enter Heaven.

Only those who are clean, that is, without sin, can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Only those who are absolutely clean get to enter Heaven. Heaven is a place where those who have become clean by wearing the garment can enter. Wearing the garment means believing in the baptism that Jesus had received by coming to this earth and in

His blood of the Cross and also believing in the resurrected Lord as the Savior. We must believe in the meritorious deed of Jesus being born on this earth in human flesh, the meritorious deed of His having received the baptism, the meritorious deed of having carried away the sin of the world, the meritorious deed of having died on the Cross vicariously, and the meritorious deed of having resurrected from the dead. Sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father, He will judge each and every sinner who has refused to believe in these meritorious deeds. Believing in the fact that the Lord has personally become the God of salvation for those who believe in the work that the Lord has done is precisely what wearing the garment is.

This garment is what's important. Because it is the feast of the Kingdom of Heaven, only those without sin can go in. Because it is a feast where only those without sin can attend, one



must wear the garment without fail. How good is this garment that the Lord has made for you and me? The more you think about it, the better it is. We offer worship before God “*speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord*” (Ephesians 5:19). We praise the Lord who has made us be without sin by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, speak to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs with its lyrics set in our hearts, and sing songs of praise in union with other saints. We offer thanks and worship, singing songs of praise like so. This is to offer the sacrifice of praise to God (Hebrews 13:15).

How clean and good is the garment with which God has clothed us? Because God has clothed us with this garment, we are able to enter Heaven. Yet, how ignorant are those who do not wear the garment as well as those who are

reluctant to wear one? How should we then prepare in order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven? We can prepare it only by faith. The fact is that we wear the garment, which God has all prepared for us so that we may enter Heaven, by faith. This is the faith that leads us to receiving of salvation and that makes us children of God. This is precisely what blessing is. Though I can give sermons on various subjects with today’s Scripture passage, it is imperative that I preach about the garment with which our Lord has clothed you and me in the first place. The garment with which Jesus Christ, who has come by the water and the Spirit, has clothed us is a blessing to us. Do you believe in this?

The Lord has done it all so that all we have to do is to have faith in the works that the Lord has done for us. When we ruminate over this gospel and reflect on our souls, we cannot but truly give thanks to the Lord. Regardless of whether or not



we are in a good situation, because the Lord has blotted out all our sins, we are able to thank the Lord at any time. Also, because we are wearing the garment of faith, we are able to go before the Lord no matter when He should call us, all the while mightily doing the work that He has entrusted us by faith. How good is this? Because we are in the grace of salvation by faith, we are thankful to the Lord from the bottom of our hearts, and thus, come to offer praise. For our hearts are filled with joy, praise just comes out automatically. We wish to gather and share communion, and we want to be able to finish all the work that the Lord has entrusted us. Because the Lord has saved us and we have received the salvation, it is the case that we are able to do the work that the Lord has entrusted us. Although we cannot do those works that we are unable to do, but the fact of the matter is that we do those works that we are able to do by uniting with each

other. This is what's truly thankful and good. Where would you find anything that is better than this?

Regardless of whom, it is truly puerile to not be able to throw away the desire to seek one's own glory and then to fight over a position in order to move up in ranks within the Church. Is it good to be in a high position inside the Church? That is not so. For us, it is good just to have something to eat and wear and to be able to do the righteous work. That is why the Apostle Paul said, "*And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content*" (1 Timothy 6:8). I am so thankful that God has taken care of our problems concerning food, clothing, and shelter and that God has given us the heart to do the righteous work. If only we can live for the Lord with a healthy body by taking care of ourselves lest our body should get sick, and if only we can live for the gospel without the suffering from problems



of food, clothing, and shelter, we would be content. Dear fellow believers, is it so, or is it not? Yes, it is.

There would be no need for us to desire anything else, and also, there would be no need for us to loose temper over those who stand against us groundlessly. It isn't the case that every thing becomes one's own just by being greedy. For God has told us to seek first His Kingdom and His righteousness, we are content in leading our lives spreading the gospel for the Kingdom of God. For God will provide us with all that we need if we were to go on living in faith and being thankful by the faith of believing in God, I am thankful just for that.

There are those who oppose the gospel of the water and the Spirit through e-mails without disclosing who they are and what their beliefs are. If they were truly courageous, they should show themselves and do whatever they believe

righteous, but there are people hiding behind a computer and gibber claims that do not make sense. I do not make dealings with such people. God will not leave alone those who oppose the children of God who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I believe God will avenge them twice as hard as they have afflicted harm on us. We just ask God that He will let us see with our own eyes and our own ears what He will be doing to them. They have nothing to do with us. By the way, we will never be able to meet them anyway when we go to Heaven.

Such people only speak of the blood of the Cross, always. Then, I go straight to the point and ask, "How do you take care of the sins that you commit today?" Still, some people answer by saying, "Jesus completely took care of those sins also by taking them on and then dying vicariously on the Cross." However, that is a wrong answer. If that had been the case, what



need would there have been for God to set the sacrificial system in the Old Testament? Wouldn't it be the case that people today would be cast out of Heaven because they have sins in their hearts for having believed only in the blood of the Cross and thus, not having prepared the garment? That is why Jesus said, "*For many are called, but few are chosen*" (Matthew 22:14).

We have received salvation because God had chosen us in Jesus Christ and had given us the salvation in the Lord. It isn't the case that we have received salvation just because we say, "I believe," unconditionally, without having faith in the gospel of the Truth of Jesus. By faith, it is the case that we are in Christ. The fact of the matter is that we get to wear the clean garment by knowing and believing in Jesus having saved us by the water and the blood because God has saved us by the water and the blood according to the sacrificial system as promised to us for

salvation and because Jesus has saved us in the will that was planned even before the creation.

Because God has saved us perfectly, we get to receive the salvation by faith. Do we get saved by practicing asceticism? Do people reach holiness and purity by disciplining themselves by sitting and staring at a wall for 10 years? In Korea, there was a famous Buddhist monk whose Buddhist name was Sung-chul, and he disciplined himself for 10 years by going into a small room and staring at a wall without lying down on the floor. For his entire life, he patched up and wore a single piece of clothing and led a life as if he had transcended human lust. And so, he received praise from many Buddhists who said, "He is a living Buddha." However, when he was about to die, he left a poem that says, "For I have deceived so many men and women during my entire life, my sins have filled the skies, higher than Mount *Sumi*. (Mount *Sumi* is a



legendary mountain that is regarded as the highest one in the world - editor's comment.) I will fall as a living flesh into an endless pit of hell, and my remorse will divide into tens of thousands forks that are intertwined." This reflects the fact that sins are in his heart, and this poem is honestly confessing the fact that sins never go away just by one's own disciplining. People called him a living Buddha, but the man knew on his own that he was a hypocrite and that he would fall into an endless pit of hell. He himself pretended to be holy, but in fact, he had confessed that he has deceived so many men and women.

Christians today are like the same. Don't they take pleasure in pretending to be holy? As people have sins in their hearts, can they become holy just by pretending to be holy on the outside? If one were to pray holy when sitting at a time of worship and if one were to walk straight and

well, is the person holy? The Lord has saved us by coming to this earth, receiving the baptism, and dying on the Cross, and the fact of the matter is that we have come to be holy by having faith in that. That is why it is joyful for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to meet together amongst themselves. It is because they do not have to be hypocritical about being holy to each other. When there is something delicious, we the righteous make commotion trying to eat more than others, but upon seeing the pain and the lacking of others, we comfort each other by faith. We are those who commit sins every day because of lacking, what is that has made us, who are like that, righteous and without sin? It is the garment. It is the garment of the Lord having saved us by the water and the blood.

If we look here at today's Scripture passage, it is said, "*Gather together people there, both bad*



and good.” Also, it is said to invite everyone, regardless of men or women. But, no matter how virtuous a person may be, those not wearing the garment get cast away. Even though a certain person may have been called evil from the world, because he or she wearing this garment has the proper attire, he or she does not get cast away. It isn’t the case the people can attend the feast of Heaven on the basis of good and evil according to this world. The important factor that decides whether or not one can attend the feast depends on whether or not one has faith in the fact that God has saved us. This faith is what’s important.

Believing in Jesus is to believe in the fact that Jesus has saved us by coming to this earth, receiving the baptism, and dying vicariously on the Cross. Just because we have been born again by having faith in the gospel, is it the case that we get to live a holy life on our own? Even after starting to believe in the gospel, there is nothing

for us to change. If there is just one thing has changed, then it is the fact that we have worn the garment of faith, with no sin inside our hearts. There is nothing that has changed in our acts after having started to have faith. Rather, there also are those whose acts have become more of a mess after having been born again. That is why the born-again need the Church, and it is the case that the just must do righteous works. There are too many people whose temper has become rather much worse after having been born again. If we do not serve the Lord after having been born again, we become very peculiar people. That is why the Church is necessary for the righteous.

Let us not put forth our own righteousness, but instead you and I would believe in the righteousness of God and be thankful for it. And, let us give thanks before the Lord who has given us the garment. God has given you and me the



garment. Dear fellow believers, are you thankful? If you do not thank the Lord, and do not believe in the gospel despite having heard it so many times inside the Church, there isn't much that I can do. In order for us to receive salvation, there is nothing else for us to do except to have faith in the work Jesus has done. Human beings are lacking as such, yet how can a human being become God? Human beings are just human beings. That is why God has saved us by coming this earth in flesh, taking on all our sins by His baptism, dying vicariously on the Cross, and by receiving the judgment for all sins for He loves this world like so. This is precisely what God's love is, and this is exactly the righteous work of God.

By believing in this, we get to wear the garment of salvation. By wearing the wedding garment of salvation, we have become Christ's bride. Now, when the Groom comes, we will go

to Him. Why does the Groom come to this earth? He comes in order to take up His wife. If the bride isn't on this earth, for what reason will the Groom come? In order to take away the bride, the Groom has dressed the bride with all sorts of beautiful things. The Groom has sent everything for the bride so that His bride would have no lacking, readied to an absolute perfection. Did the Lord send us everything or not? He has sent them to us. For us, the Lord has made us be absolutely perfect. This is precisely what the garment is, and this is precisely what God's love is.

I will preach sermons like this until the end of the world. We must go on living with our hearts immersed in the grace of God, and also, we must go on living, listening to God's love even though we have heard it often, being thankful for it and ruminating on it. Animals that do not chew the cud are unclean animals (Leviticus 11:7). Do



pigs chew their cud or not? They do not. What about cows? Cows do chew their cud. A cow fills itself with grass, and while it rests on a sunny place, it brings back up what it has swallowed before and chews it like a piece of gum, repeatedly chewing in a grinding fashion. Because cows have four stomachs, it is the case that they store food and then chew by bringing the stored food back up.

Cows live on grass. But, people these days, trying to raise the cow faster, are said to be feeding cows animal-based feed. It is said to be the reason why mad-cow disease had appeared. The brain of infected cow melts and shrinks, leading it to death. It had to be fed grass according to the way set forth by God, but because people had ignored the way, it is the case that such horrific disease had appeared. If people do not follow the natural way of things also, they will become like so. Yet, there are

people who do not follow the Word despite having heard the Word of God. They are those who will catch spiritual mad-cow disease.

The Bible tells us only things that beneficial to our spirit. The Bible tells us about God's love, and how our Lord had blotted out our sins. If we do not listen to this Word of God, we cannot live. That is why the Holy Spirit makes me speak about this gospel of the water and Spirit all the time. Also, only when we do so, we can always repeatedly ruminate on the gospel. Only when we ruminate on this gospel of the water and the Spirit, does our faith become firm once more and also does the dross in our hearts and unclean thoughts get removed. Also, because we will come to realize the fact that "The Lord truly has loved us," we become thankful in that faith, and because we are thankful, we start serving the Lord. Furthermore, because we are children of God while living in the Lord, we get to receive



blessings from God. It becomes so in a natural way.

Among you, there are people who have known me for 10 years. Since the time we met until now, if there is one thing that I haven't changed is the fact that I am preaching this gospel of the water and the Spirit even now. There must be some who say, "That man is peculiar. It seems that is all he knows. Other pastors speak about 'how can there be water above the firmament?' and 'why did people's lifespan become short?' But, why is it that Pastor Paul C. Jong only preach about the gospel of the water and the Spirit?" I also know at least that much about the things that pastors of this world talk about. However, because it is better not speak of things that are somewhat unnecessary, it is the case that I omit them and share much more about the Word of importance with you.

I hope for you to know and believe in the fact

that it is God who has clothed you with the garment. Because we have received God's love and the salvation by the grace of God, we are spreading the gospel to people. As we believe in it first and then spread it to people, we are living in grace before God. This is the Truth of living by faith. Trying to renew faith, if one were to believe in one way and then in another way, making commotions, all the while having disregard for God's gospel, such would not be a proper faith. Faith is to believe in accordance with the guidance of the Holy Spirit. Dear fellow believers, do you believe this? Faith is to believe peacefully what God has given us as it is. Going to prayer retreats in a mountain and making commotions crying and screaming isn't what faith is. We must be clear about our life's purpose. Our life's purpose must be that of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thanking for it, and that of spreading that



gospel. It is because there still is a tremendous number of people who do not know the Truth yet.

If we take a look at the book ordering section of the New Life Mission website, we can see that people are ordering free books from countries all over the world, like, the United States, Mexico, the Philippines, Malaysia, Australia, Sri Lanka, India, Brazil, France, Germany, Chile, Argentina, Peru, Guatemala, Belgium, Pakistan, Japan, Italy, the Dominican Republic, the Great Britain, Canada, El Salvador, Spain, Russia, and so on. Even those from Western Europe, whose Christian history goes back several hundred years, send us their impressions of our books. One person said he had studied theology and had worked as a pastor for 50 years, but after having read volumes 1, 2, and 3 of our English books, he confessed that his life had changed completely and that he had experienced total change of his

heart. They have confessed that after having read our books, their problems of sin were solved and that they have come to realize what it is to receive the Holy Spirit.

Dear fellow believers, believing in what God has given us and spreading it as it is are precisely the life that we, the brides of the Lord, should be leading. As for you, please do not say, “I am so lacking that I cannot follow the Lord,” or “I am so wise that I have no more things to hear in the Church.” There are exactly two ways to train those who haven’t yet set their hearts to live for the gospel: Either beat the person with the Word until he or she realizes that something is wrong with them or have the person do the work of the gospel so much so as to make all his or her own righteousness be broken. In doing so, this person will realize how gracious and how thankful this gospel is. He or she will realize how thankful the gospel is because it is absolutely free. Yes, it is.



218 Only Those Wearing the Garment of the Water and the Blood Can
Attend the Feast in Heaven

I offer thanks to God for having clothed us
with the garment of His righteousness.
Halleluiah! ☒



CONTENTS



The Parable of The Wedding Feast

< Matthew 22:1-14 >

“And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said: ‘The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son, and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not willing to come. Again, he sent out other servants, saying, ‘Tell those who are invited, ‘See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding.’” But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business. And the rest seized his servants, treated them spitefully, and killed them. But

when the king heard about it, he was furious. And he sent out his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. Therefore go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding.’ So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all whom they found, both bad and good. And the wedding hall was filled with guests. ‘But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment. So he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless. Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ For many are called, but few are chosen.”



Let us look at today's Scripture passage. In the Scripture passage we read today, there appears a king. In chapter 22, verse 2, it is said, "*The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son.*" To be invited by a certain king is such a wonderful thing. If you were to have received an invitation to a luncheon from a king, what and how would you prepare? If you were invited by your president, "Let us dine together at the presidential house," two months in advance, what would you prepare? First, you will probably prepare formal attire. To attend a presidential banquet, you will probably have to buy a suite befitting to the banquet even if you will be getting in to a debt. You will buy a nice piece of necktie, and you will probably shine up your shoes. You will probably prepare like that to go to the presidential house and wait for that day to arrive.

Today's Scripture passage precisely speaks of

that. Our God who is the King, the Master of Heaven, prepares Heaven and sends His servants to invite people to the feast in Heaven. The King prepares the wedding for His Son and invites people. And, all people has to do is to come wearing a wedding garment. There is nothing else to prepare for. All the necessities, such as the banquet seats, the banquet food, the music, and so on, have all been prepared. All that the invited have to do is to come wearing a wedding garment. In doing so, people can enter the wedding feast.

This wedding feast isn't something that ends in just one day. The wedding feast implies Heaven. The wedding feast the King has prepared was a wedding feast where the bride gets to live in eternal happiness together with the Groom forever. All that the invited people, regardless of who they are, had to do was to go there wearing a wedding garment. The wedding



feast to which the King has invited us is different from those wedding feasts people of this world commonly hold. Since the wedding feast to which the King has invited us has all been prepared, all that the invited has to do is to come wearing a wedding garment.

But here, there are those who are foolish. Even the king was sending invitations to the wedding, there were those who did not accept the invitation. Even though the king had sent out his servants to tell people to come to the wedding, people did not want to come. So, the king sent out the servants once more. This time, as the servants were inviting people, they said, “Just come to the luncheon. All things are ready. It has all been prepared with the killing on oxen and fatted cattle, so would you please just attend this wedding?” God invites people the feast in Heaven. It is the case that God invites people to the Kingdom of Heaven after having prepared all

things there. Because it is a place to which God invites people after having prepared everything, the invitation is something so very precious.

However, even though God was inviting people after having prepared Heaven, regardless of whom, to enjoy the glories of Heaven together forever, but there were those who did not accept the invitation. Why did they not accept it? If we look at the Scripture passage, people did not accept the invitation by making excuses and saying things like, “I have to go buy an ox”, “I have to go do business”, “I have to wed my groom”, “I have to wed my bride,” and so on.

Dear fellow believers, this invitation isn’t something you can refuse. It isn’t some invitation to a bargain sale. You will probably feel good just to receive an invitation card from some small party, but the fact of the matter is that this is an invitation from the King of Heaven that was delivered to you. It isn’t asking you to visit



King's House just for a short while, but rather, it is asking you to live there together eternally and have a feast every day. Isn't this something that makes you feel so wonderful? The invitation card has been inserted into the main entrance of everyone's house so that all the people living on this earth, without a single person left behind, will be able to receive that invitation. So long as people should see that invitation card and accept the invitation, they get to receive the everlasting blessing.

Dear fellow believers, what good would a luxurious villa on this earth have? When you go to Heaven, you will be living in a house built in gold and jewels for all eternity. Furthermore, it is a place where you can eat all the various fruits you want without having to work hard because trees of all sorts are bearing fruits all year round along the riverbanks of water of life. As we think about living forever enjoying felicity, you won't

be able to close your wide-open mouth because you will feel so good just imagining it. Just by accepting the King's invitation, you will be living in a Kingdom shining like gold, a place of just eternal happiness and joy, without darkness and evil beings, along with all the animals that do not bite, working angels that have dazzling white wide feathers. For God has invited you there, all you have to do is to answer it to receive the blessings, knowing what sort of an invitation it is, but because people do not know that invitation from Jesus Christ, they decline it.

When invited to a formal party, normal people have to at least dress themselves with a formal wear to participate in that party. At least, one has to be in a suite, wearing a tie, and their hair groomed. That is what preparing oneself with the qualification to enter the party place.

We feel good just by receiving an invitation to a party of this earth held by people, yet how good



will we feel if we were to receive an invitation to a feast in the Kingdom of Heaven by God? If people had known what that invitation was, they would have felt so good that they wouldn't have known what to do. However, people were so very stupid that they had refused the invitation.

Dear fellow believers, what is so great about a business? Is farming a field so very important? What I am saying is that what was so great about earning a few more pennies a day and what was so great about erecting building on this earth that despite having been invited to a feast in Heaven, people had refused to go there. How about you then? Do you think you would have been able to refuse it? Dear fellow believers, what is so great about working at a field that you refuse the invitation of a king so that you may get to the field? If you do not weed a field, things like weeds would sprout. If you weren't able to farm a field in time, wouldn't it be the case that all

you have to do is to buy food to eat from someone who has grain? It could be the case that if a farmer doesn't farm for several days, a year's crop will get ruined, but it is self-evident that if the farmer doesn't accept the Lord's invitation, he or she would ruin the everlasting life.

That invitation card is no different than the entrance ticket to Heaven. If one does not have that entrance ticket, he or she cannot enter Heaven, but if one does have that entrance ticket, he or she can enter Heaven. It is something tremendously precious, yet the fact of the matter is that people had refused it, leaving off to fields and going off to make deals on a business. Can you see how foolish people are? People are so foolish. People are so foolish and obtuse.

On this earth, there are so many things that we can obtain without any effort. Like so, we refer to a gift from God we have received without having to pay any price as "grace." The grace of



God that we have to receive first before all else is the remission of sins and Heaven. God has blotted out our sins and has given us Heaven. God who has invited us guarantees all our happiness. But, even though God has sent us the invitation card to that happiness, there are those who do not accept it. Those who are like that are truly foolish people. Those who show no interest in Jesus' invitation while living on this earth and those who do not accept the invitation even though they are holding it in their hands are truly foolish. Your king has sent you an invitation, yet how clever are you so as to refuse it? If it isn't when we have received an invitation to the palace where the king lives, when will we ever be able to enter the palace, may be just for once? Just because you are clever, will that have you enter the palace? Only when the king opens the door and invites, can people say, "Yes," and get to enter that place just once. That is such an

honor. But the fact that the people refused king's invitation itself is what that is ignorant and wrongful.

However, impudent people, belied by Satan the devil, captured the servants of God who were giving out invitations and then scolded, spited, and killed them. If they were to spite and beat the servants of God, by whom will they get beaten later on? It's enough to refuse the invitation, yet why beat the servants of God? Such people are trying to make effort to receive curse before God and to go to hell. Because their hearts are completely evil and wicked, they show hostility toward the servants of God. Then, in fact, it is those who oppose that are unfortunate.

Because people seemed pitiful, the king invited them once more. The King had wanted to live together with people, not alone, in Heaven. To the King's wish, He wanted to bring all the people living on earth to Heaven without



exception and to live together with them. But, the fact was that people weren't coming. Not only did they not come to Heaven, the fact was that they captured God's servants and the scolded and beat them. They went so far as to kill them.

Still, the king's heart felt so much pity that he had sent out the servants once again. "Hear me. Go once more. Perhaps there might be those that will accept. Go." And so, the servants went once again. The servants went and spoke once more, but people once again captured and killed them. Still, the master invited again saying, "No. I cannot live here alone." Because people did not come despite repeated invitation, in the end, the king said, "Go out to the streets. Go into the highways, and invite everyone whether good or evil. Make announcements and just bring them here. As many as you find, invite them to the wedding feast and bring them."

We Koreans were like that in the past. If a

certain neighborhood were to hold a wedding feast, even those passing by the neighborhood celebrated together and enjoyed the feast. When there is a wedding feast in a neighborhood, people do not have to buy lunch. All they have to do is to just go to the house holding the feast. If people were to go there and say, "Greetings to you, and congratulations," it was possible for them to come back having been served so much food, enough to bend the table legs.

The servants of God went to the highways and invited people, and many people did come. But, even though many people did come, the problem started from that moment on. Until then, just through invitation, it was made so that anyone can become a guest at the house holding the feast. However, it is written, "*But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment. So he said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here*



without a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless. Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ “For many are called, but few are chosen” (Matthew 22:11-14).

Do you believe that you have been chosen? God had invited people to a feast, and He had invited everyone. God had chosen all the people on this face of the earth. Whether evil or good, God had chosen each and every person, leaving behind none. God had invited everyone as a guest to the feast of His Son’s wedding. The fact of the matter is that God had chosen all the people in Jesus Christ.

However, when the king came in to see the guests at the feast, there was a person who came not wearing a wedding garment. Then, God rebukes the person for not wearing a wedding garment. Shouldn’t we at least keep the very

basic courtesy when invited before the Lord? Truly, Jesus Christ is the King, and when we are invited by the King, we should keep the very least of courtesy. Jesus, the King of all kings, has invited you and me, so isn’t it only proper for those who have received the invitation to go there wearing a wedding garment? It is a common sense to go to that feast wearing a wedding garment. It is a common sense to keep courtesy by wearing a wedding garment proper for that feast. It is a courtesy for someone who has been invited to go there wearing a formal dress.

This Scripture passage asks you whether you are prepared to enter the wedding held by the King wearing a wedding garment. It is telling us that those who do not have the wedding garment on will be cast out but those who are wearing the wedding garment will forever enjoy the wedding feast together with the King. Many people, as



they believe in Jesus Christ, all get invited. If people do receive the invitation card and accept the invitation, they may perhaps be able to attend the feast, but from their side, they must keep the very least of courtesy. In other words, people must come wearing a wedding garment. If one were to come without wearing a wedding garment, he or she will get cast away.

Dear fellow believers, what is a wedding garment? It is said that someone came to the wedding feast without wearing a wedding garment. It means that even though the person did wear clothes, he or she did not wear clothes that were courteous, appropriate for the wedding feast. Then, what kind of clothes is a wedding garment? The garment refers to the heart that has no sin for having received the remission of sins. On the other hand, having accepted Jesus' invitation, the person did go to the feast, but the fact that the person went there with sins still in

his or her heart for not having received the remission of sins is precisely what having gone without wearing the wedding garment means. After having received the invitation card, if one were to go and sit in the Kingdom of Heaven with sins still in one's heart, the person gets thrown out by God. That is precisely because the person has attended the feast wearing clothes which have been rejected before God, not the wedding garment for the feast.

A person's heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked (Jeremiah 17:9). And also, when a person commits a sin, that sin gets engraved on the tablet of that person's heart (Jeremiah 17:1). For people to go before the King, they must at least have no scruples of the heart. But, can a person go before the King with sins still in his or her heart for not having received the remission of all sins? In the person's heart, all the sins and trespasses that the person



has done are written. In such state, people cannot even stand together with God, yet how can people eat with the King, sitting on the same table? People should accept the invitation from the Kingdom of God with at least having received the remission of sins in their hearts in order to dine together at ease with the King. People must enter the Kingdom after having received the remission of sins in their hearts. People must come to the wedding feast wearing the wedding garment.

Whether people are wearing the garment of sin or the garment of the righteousness of Jesus Christ in their hearts is something very important. The true garment that people can wear at a place invited by the King, is the clothes of the heart that is without sin. The garment that the King recognizes is the clothes of God's righteousness. Whoever wearing the clothes of the righteousness by having received the

remission of sins in one's heart can come to the wedding feast held by the Lord.

People did believe in Jesus after having received Jesus' invitation. Yet, they have sins in their hearts still. What will happen to a person like that who just sits around at the wedding feast with the confidence that he or she will go to the Kingdom of God? Wasn't it said that the King cast the person out? Would that person be feeling so ashamed? Isn't that right? The person sits around at the feast having received the invitation to the wedding feast held by the King, but just as the Master takes a look around, He keeps on staring at the person. The person thinks, "Is He showing interest in me because I have come wearing a new fashion? Everyone else is wearing white linen clothes, but He must be taking interest in me because I have come wearing a completely modern fashion by Andre Kim," and makes his way to eat some food, as if not having



seen the King. But the King shows up and asks the person, “How come you came here without a wedding garment?” “This? This was made by Andre Kim, worth 5,000 dollars. This is a fashion most popular this year. Speaking of this fashion, it is famous all over the world. My dear King, would You like for me to tailor You one?” “Somebody, take this person. Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into outer darkness.”

Having been invited to King’s feast, if you were to go with sins still in your heart, you will get cast out. You must believe in Jesus and be born again to enjoy the feast, eating together with the King and having conversations. Do you have the firm conviction that you will enter the Kingdom of God by being born again by truly believing in Jesus Christ? If not, even though you have not been born again yet, are you thinking, “I am going to the Kingdom of Heaven. Because I believe in Jesus Christ, I am going to the

Kingdom of Heaven”? Have you truly been born again? Are you wearing the clothes of God’s righteousness in your heart?

If it is the case that you still haven’t put on the clothes of God’s righteousness in your heart, then you must surely be born again. Are you thinking that if you believe in Jesus Christ and believe in God, you will receive the salvation despite having sins in your heart? Will you go to Heaven if you, having received that invitation, were to believe in Jesus with sins still in you? Despite having received an invitation from Jesus and having believed in Jesus, if it is the case that you have sins in your heart, not having been born again by the water and the Spirit, you will not be able to go to Heaven. Such person may be firmly convinced of going to Heaven, but in fact, that person will be cast out of Heaven. That is what today’s Scripture passage is speaking about is.

The Lord tells us to prepare the garment in



advance. You must certainly prepare the garment. If we truly are invited to the wedding feast, we must prepare the garment. If you had received an invitation to the house of a truly great count, would you not prepare a formal wear suitable for that count's house a month or two in advance? Only when you come having prepared a formal wear, it is the case that you are eligible to be together at that feast. Despite having received the invitation card, if you were to try to enter when the time comes, saying, "I have an invitation card, so I would like to go in," not having prepared, the gatekeeper will block you, saying, "Hold on. Please sit in front of this door for a moment. We will let you in after an examination." People did believe in Jesus Christ, yet they sins in their hearts. They haven't been able to be born again. Thus, even though God has given us the opportunity to prepare, if one were to not prepare and to try to enter just by holding

an invitation card and saying, "Even though I have sins in my heart, I believe in Jesus," that person will never be able to pass through the gate. The fact is that the Lord has sent down you and me to this earth to live so that we may receive the blotting out of sins in our hearts. God has given us a period of 70 to 80 years or so to receive the remission of sins while we live on this earth. God has given us the Word of the remission of sins, and He has made it so for us to receive the remission of sins by letting us know of its secret. However, there are those who just enjoy looking at the invitation card that they have received, instead of preparing for it.

After having received the invitation card for certain, there are many people who are just satisfied, saying, "I believe in Jesus," as they go to a church with a Bible and a hymnal right by their waist. Such people go on living, just being satisfied with boasting before others, "I have



received the invitation card. So I believe in Jesus. I kept my faith in Jesus even through many difficulties. I have been invited before God. I believe so.” There are many people who still have sins in their hearts despite having received the invitation, that is, those who just has the invitation card without having received the remission of sins. Even on this day, wearing their best clothes, they continue to go to church with the invitation card in their top pocket so that it can be seen by others even though they have not received the cleansing of sins. “I am invited. I am going to the Kingdom of Heaven. Do you believe in Jesus? I do believe. Jesus is the Son of God. Did you know? The One who has created this universe invited me, and He told me that He will take me to that Kingdom. Do you understand? He is said to have saved me. So, I am saved. Do you know what church I go to? I go to a church that is rich in tradition. I go to a famous church.

Do you know the church?” They change their clothes every day without trying to change their hearts’ garments.

What must we do in order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven? Along with the invitation card, we must have the garment on. We must not have sins in our hearts. But, even though people carry around the invitation card well, they sins in their hearts. Without having interest in the part about blotting out sins in their hearts after having received the invitation card, all the people came to enter when Jesus came one day and said, “Enter all those who have the invitation card.” Now, there is a second barrier to pass. Dear fellow believers, even in this world, there is a judging process in become an actor or an actress and there is also a judging process in becoming a beauty queen, yet why wouldn’t there be a judging process in entering Heaven? There is always a judging process in entering Heaven.



“Come to this gate. Do not go toward that gate, do you understand?” “Yes.” Those who have received the invitation card are still well-mannered, so they do not go where they are told not to enter. “Is everyone seated?” “Yes.” The King looks at all the people, saying, “This is truly good. So many people have come in response to my invitation.” Those who have the invitation card placed inside the chest pocket can be seen sparsely. People try to show off their invitation card, but images of those not wearing the wedding garment can markedly be seen. Just then, the Lord goes forth to a man who isn’t wearing a wedding garment and asks, “How did you come here?” The man answers by saying that he came because he had received the invitation card. “I am a Christian by birth who had believed in Jesus ever since being born on the earth.” Another man says, “I am a person who had led a life of faith in a renowned

denomination of tradition.” The King asks then, “But, do you have sins in your heart?” “There are sins.”

Dear fellow believers, among those who possess the invitation card, King’s eyes are on those who truly do not have sins in their hearts. God looks at and waits for not those who pretend to believe to outward seeming, but for those who had waited for the Lord, saying “O Lord, Jesus, please come.” These genuine believers are without sins in their hearts, all the while thanking before God for having truly saved them despite the fact that they do not do things well due to lacking. The Kings calls and gathers all those who have come to the feast without a wedding garment with just the invitation card sticking out. “You My servants, hear Me! Bind all these people together.” Then, the sinful Christians respond, “Oh, why are you doing this? Isn’t this how we get to Heaven? Oh Lord, oh my King, do



you string us up because accidents can occur when we are sent into Heaven all at once?” Then the King says, “Do not say useless word and just stay put. Hear me. Open the back gate over there. And, cast them into a place that’s dim and dark. Knock them down to the ground.” Among those who have King’s invitation, those wearing a wedding garment get to enter the feast of Heaven, but those not wearing a wedding garment get thrown out from there.

Dear fellow believers, every one must believe in Jesus Christ and be born again. That is why Jesus said in the Gospel of John chapter 3 that unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he can neither enter nor see the kingdom of God. People must be born again. Dear fellow believers, people must be born again, and they must receive the blotting out of sins in their hearts. Even though people did receive the invitation card, they must believe in Jesus and have no sins in

their heart in order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Thus, the King here had invited people, and among the invited, He had cast out those who weren’t wearing a wedding dress. It is telling us, “Only those wearing a wedding dress were sent in.” You must receive the blotting out of sins in your heart. It means that you must be born again.

Dear fellow believers, have you perfectly been born again through the baptism of Jesus Christ, truly? Being born again is so very easy. God has given us the invitation card, and on the bottom of the invitation card of the Kingdom of Heaven, He has written down all that we have to prepare. If we take a look at the list of things to prepare written in the invitation card, it is written, “Jesus Christ, My Son, has taken on all your sins when He had received the baptism. Therefore, come after having confirmed that fact and having received the remission of sins inside your heart.



The fact is that God has written it all on that list of things to prepare. For this reason, being born again is something so very easy. Some people preach the gospel with such difficulty, but as I try to preach the gospel, there seems to be nothing easier than spreading of the gospel. When Jesus Christ received the baptism, He took on all our sins, and He paid for the price of all sins by carrying the sin of the world, dying vicariously for us at the Cross, and suffering the judgment vicariously for us.

People's heart is fundamentally more corrupt than all things (Jeremiah 17:9). We must tell this truth to people. "While living on this earth, you are a human being that cannot but commit sins, and also, inside your heart, sinful desires such as murderous thoughts, lascivious feelings, envious thoughts, and adulterous feelings are swarming. Our Lord writes these words just like that on the invitation card, and asks, "Do you admit it?" If

the person were of conscience, he or she would say, "That is correct. I am such a person." All of it has been written on the invitation card, yet are you going to deny that? Having written down on the bottom of the invitation card so that we may enter Heaven, God says to us: "You commit such and such sins. But, I had sent down My Son, and He has taken on all your sins for I had made Him receive the baptism at the Jordan River. That's how I have delivered you from all your sins. Therefore, whoever believes in Me as such after having received the invitation card will become My child and enter the Kingdom of Heaven, Have you got it?"

Dear fellow believers, spreading the gospel is something extremely easy. However, some people do it with great difficulty when they do preach the gospel. Because they are trying to preach something all the while not knowing the Truth themselves, they cannot but preach it with



difficulty. Whenever I hear what they are preaching, my head aches.

You and I possess the extremely accurate gospel. It means that in the entire world, we are the ones possessing the extremely accurate gospel. In the entire world, people who possess such a clear gospel of the water and Spirit are rare. People like David of the Old Testament are the ones who possess the same gospel as that of ours. Just as all the year's worth of sins of the people of Israel were sent over to a scapegoat through the laying of hands (Leviticus 16:20-21), the people of the Old Testament were aware of the fact that Jesus Christ will be coming soon and taking on all the sins of humankind at once. They were aware of the fact that Jesus will be their Savior by giving them the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And that is why David had said, *"Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered"* (Psalm 32:1). David

believed that even though he had so much transgression and sins, our Lord will take away those sins all at once. That is why David had sung the fact that he has no sin for the Lord would come to this earth and take away the sin of the world once and for all. Those who believe like so are the ones who possess the faith like that of David.

Nevertheless, those who have such faith are very rare nowadays. This gospel of the water and the Spirit that we possess is truly accurate. If a person were to meet someone who possesses this accurate gospel yet not to have received the remission of sins, then that person is someone who is truly pitiful. Yesterday, I took some time out and preached the gospel to the landlady who lives below our house. I went to the hospital and told her the gospel just once. But, she was able to receive the remission of sins in a single clean stroke.



“Then, dear sister, is it true that a person who has passed sins completely over to Jesus by having faith in the baptism of Jesus and the blood of the Cross like so has no sin in his or her heart?”

“The person has no sin.”

“To say that I am without sin is said to be a heresy. Do you mind being called a heretic?”

“Why is that a heresy? I am without sin, yet how can that be a heresy? Whether or not people say it is a heresy, I am clearly saying to you that although I did have sins in my heart, the fact of the matter is that after having heard this gospel, it has disappeared. The problem of sins inside my heart has been solved, so it doesn’t matter even if others should call me a heretic or not.”

That sister spoke so bravely. She spoke in a very clear manner that those who have sins are the ones who believe falsely. Prior to having heard this gospel, the sister in fact did believe in

Jesus having resurrected, having healed lepers, having walked on water, and everything. She confessed that even though she also had believed in every miracle including the one that His disciples had carried out, saying, “*Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk*” (Acts 3:6), she had to go through hard times until then for she had sins in her heart.

She had thought, “Why did God make human beings to be so lacking, full of sins? As it is said God is omniscient and omnipotent, how come He had made me a human being that commits sins instead of making me this perfect?” The sister had come down with an illness of the heart because of that. She said that she was never able to understand it. The sister said she couldn’t understand why God, incompetently, had made sins remain in her heart despite the fact that if God is omniscient and omnipotent, there is



nothing that He can't do. She said that when she looked at herself, even though the Bible has said that God is wise in heart and mighty in strength, she was thinking, "What omniscient and omnipotent? If God was perfect, He should have made me perfect, yet how am I perfect? I am not perfect." She was wondering, "If Jesus had blotted away all sins, how is it that sins are still inside her heart?" That was what the sister could not understand.

God Created Us Humans to Make Us His Children Eventually

And so, I told her a bit more in detail: "In order to bestow people with a better blessing, God made human beings a little less of a being than angels. The larva of a large brown cicada, most common in Korea, lives underground for

about 6 years, and then come up from the ground to go through transformation. A fully grown larva of a brown cicada climbs up a tree, sheds completely, spreads out its wings, and then become a cicada flying in air. And, becoming a cicada like that is the life's goal of all maggots. Humans are like that. For a sinner to become the righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thus, to become a child of God is the purpose of which all of us human beings are born onto this earth."

The sister said that now she could understand everything. And, the sister gave a testimony of faith saying that her heart felt so happy and good. The sister said that now she can believe in her heart the fact that God is the God of Love, that He is the One who has blotted out all her sins, that He is truly all knowing and powerful, that He is perfect, and that He is the God of the Truth.

Yes, it is true. In order to make us further



more noble, He had us locked up under sin for a short while. Insects aren't the only ones that transform. The plan of God is to have our body be also changed, at a moment set by God, into a spiritual body completely different from that of now. *“Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed — in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed” (1 Corinthians 15:51- 52).*

The mind of person who isn't able to receive the remission of sins, despite having met people who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is not even comparable to a rotting pumpkin head. If a person wasn't born again by having faith in Jesus despite having received the invitation card, the fact is that the person is a complete blockhead. Such person is a complete fool, a dunce, and a good-for-nothing. One who

is truly omniscient and omnipotent, the One who is the Truth came and took care of all the sins of humankind. “You don't have to do anything. I will take care of all your sins and solve them for you.”

Jesus came as the Savior, and took on all the sins of humankind by receiving the baptism at the Jordan River. After that at the Cross, He said, “I am vicariously receiving the judgment for all of you. Do you understand? Look here. I have finished it all,” and then three days after having suffered death, He resurrected. After being resurrected, Jesus took His seat at the right hand of the throne of God. And now, He says to us, “Whoever that believes in Me shall receive salvation.” Dear fellow believer, how clear and precise is this gospel?

For a person to be born again of the water and the Spirit is easy as a pie. I cannot understand why people fall into hell with sins still inside



them because of not being able to believe in this true gospel even though it is so easy. People were cast out from the wedding feast because each one of them wasn't wearing a wedding garment. Dear fellow believers, you just can't imagine how easy it is to believe in Jesus. I once read a book written by the Evangelicals on the subject of being born again, but you don't how much of a difficulty with which they talk about it. I read the entire thick book, but because it didn't have any point in it, all I felt was a headache. In short, it was just a waste of time.

In fact, believing in Jesus is something very simple. From the womb of the mother, people are born with sins. Those sins are none other than evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, and foolishness (Mark 7:21-22). Do you or do you not have a heart that is lewd inside you? Do you

or do you not have a heart that envies? Do you or do you not have a heart that leads to murder? There isn't anyone who does not have them. Everyone from birth comes out with such sins. Is your thought evil, or is it not evil? If beneficial, we butter up to a person saying, "O, my dear friend so-and-so," but with just a small loss, we scowl saying, "What are you talking about, you son of a bitch?" We are all such beings. Because human beings are born with such sins inside the heart, as they go on living, they tend to do such things. No matter how much a person pledges to not to do it again, things like that keep on coming out from the inside. That is why people cannot but commit sins.

We human beings are all sinners. The Bible says, "*The heart is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it?*" (Jeremiah 17:9). Then, what are all things? Aren't they all the plants, minerals, and animals?



Let us say that we ate delicious foods, such as vegetable and meat dish with noodles, pan-fried flat cakes, and many others, on numerous occasions using various ingredients. Let us say we have put all the left-over bits of food into a large jar. Leave the used dishwater and food dregs alone inside the jar for 2-3 days. Then, all the dregs will sink down and the contents of the jar may not seem all that bad at your first glance. But, let us say you start stirring them with a wooden stick. As you stir, all sorts of filthy food dregs will arise. Swollen Chinese noodle will come up along with fish head and rice grains that have swollen completely to size of a bean. Also, how awful would the stench be? The stench and filth will come up all entangled together. Staled things will rise up in mess.

As it is said a person's heart is more corrupt than all things, the fact is that it is human heart that is filthier than things that are sitting inside a

garbage can. People may seem fine on the outside, but try to stab into their hearts and gouge at them once so that things inside would fall out. You don't know how filthy and rotten their hearts are. Just try stabbing at a person's vulnerable point or try inflicting a wound in his or her heart so as to hurt the person's pride. At once, foul words will come out, "What? Hey you son of a bitch. Hey you low shit. Are you begging to die?" An image that is such a contrast to the holy image that the person had kept in ordinary times will come out.

There are many sisters here in this place, and I use to think in the past that sisters were all like angels. Up until I was about 15 years old, seeing female students going about well dressed and looking neat and tidy in contrast to my being in filth, I had thought that those female students were angels. And so, because I was such a filthy human being, I couldn't go near those female



students. However, I found out later that those female students were no different me, if not worse. The fact of the matter was that all those female students spoke about things and did things exactly the same as me. I had thought that women were different, but I had found out that human hearts were all the same. When one shakes the inside of a person's heart, you don't know how much evil falls out. Aren't there so many people in this world that commit evil deeds? We get to meet such people every day through newspapers. But, the fact is that such people are all you and I. No single person is an exception from that. Is that so or not? I am saying that such corrupted thing is the human heart and that committing sins like these is a human being. Human beings are all sinners because they commit sins like these. And because God has said such sinners must all go to hell, it is only fitting that all human beings must

go to hell.

But, when Jesus came to this earth and received the baptism at the Jordan River, He had completely taken on each and every sin of all humankind, whether it is a sin inside human heart or a sin commit due to trespasses. Believing in the fact that all the sins of humankind were passed onto Jesus Christ is precisely what being born again is. That is receiving the remission of sins. Although people are originally born as sinners, the fact of the matter is that they are born again as the righteous without sin, for they have passed all the sins onto Jesus Christ by believing in the true gospel. Because Jesus came to this earth and took on all our sins by His baptism at the Jordan River, all the sins inside our hearts disappeared, and thus, it is the case that even though we are human beings, we are born again as those that do not have sin.

Dear fellow believers, like so, the gospel is



something so very simplistic. In the word, “baptism,” there exactly is the meaning, “to pass to.” Baptism has meanings like, “to cleanse,” “to bury,” “to pass to,” and “to pass over.” People sometimes ask where is the meaning, “to pass to,” but because “to pass over” means “to send something here to over there and then to fixate,” in the word, “baptism,” there clearly is the meaning, “to pass to.” Dear fellow believers, the baptism refers to the laying on of both hands, and included in it is the precise meaning of to passing to. It is because it is said in the Old Testament that with the laying of one’s both hands on the head of a sacrificial animal, it will be accepted on his behalf to make atonement for him (Leviticus 1:4, 16:21). To be atoned for means that sins are no more. And, the fact the matter is that because sins were passed from here to there with the laying of both hands on the head of an animal by people, there is no more sin on this

side, and thus, it is the case that people are atoned for.

Jesus Christ came to this earth and received the baptism by John the Baptist at the Jordan River. The word, ‘baptism’ means “to inhume, to cleanse, and to pass over.” The word, “*baptizo*” has the meaning, “to immerse or submerge under water,” but what happens to a person who gets submerged under water? If a person gets submerged under water, he or she will die. This is why the word, baptism, includes the meaning, “to inhume.” Also, because all the filth gets washed away by being submerged under water, it means that with the death of Jesus Christ who has taken on all our sins, our sins got cleansed. We are able to become without sin only when our sins are passed onto Jesus by His taking on of our sins like so. Thus, in the word, baptism, there also is the meaning, “to pass to.”

We had so much sin, but when Jesus received



the baptism from John the Baptist, all the sins of the world were passed over to Jesus. We had so much sin in our hearts, but the fact of the matter is that they were all passed over to Jesus Christ. With the sins passed over to Him, Jesus got submerged under water, in accordance with the Law of God which says, “*The wages of sin is death*” (Romans 6:23). His submersion implies His vicariously death on the Cross. And the Bible says, “*Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?*” (Romans 6:3) It is the case that we have inhumed our old selves when we believed in His baptism. In doing so, our sins were passed onto Jesus, and our thick, dark sins were washed all clean. Sins inside our hearts were cleansed as white as snow.

When the theologians of this world interpret the Bible, they say this and that by making reference to the original language of the Bible.

They say they clearly know that the word, baptism, in its original language has the meaning, “to inhume, to cleanse, and to pass to.” Then, why is it that they are unable to believe in the Truth that our sins were passed onto Jesus when Jesus Christ received the baptism and that they have no sure conviction over that part? In order for Jesus to come to this earth and to blot out all our sins, what was it that He had to do? In order to blot out all the sins of people, who keeps on committing so much sins like so, isn’t it true that Jesus had to take all our sins onto His flesh by receiving the baptism? If Jesus hadn’t taken away all our sins, how would we be able to receive the remission of sins? If He hadn’t taken away all our sins, we would not have received the remission of sins, no matter how much faith we had in Jesus. Just too many people do not believe in the baptism of Jesus. Whenever I think of those people, I feel frustrated and heavy at my



heart.

Clearly, in today's Scripture passage, the man who did not have on a wedding garment was cast outside. The man was speechless. The word, speechless, means that a person has no words to say despite having a mouth. This man who did not have on a wedding garment did not know about the fact that Jesus Christ had taken on his sins when He had received the baptism. Although the man did believe in Jesus, he did not know how his sins were passed onto Jesus. What good is it to say that you believe in Jesus despite having sins in your heart? If it is the case that one has sins still in his or her heart despite having faith in Jesus, the person will get cast out for not having worn the wedding garment, even though the person was able to sit at the wedding feast for a short while.

Dear fellow believers, you and I who have been born again must clothe people with the

wedding garment? What precisely is this garment? It is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are fundamentally a lump of sin. However, because people do not know their fundamental nature, it is the case that God had given them the Law through Moses. This Law makes people realize their sins and has them recognize that human beings are fundamentally sinners. If one does get to recognize his or her sins through the Law, then they must now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The baptism of Jesus Christ is Jesus taking on all the sins of us human beings. Jesus Christ's death on the Cross is Jesus, who has taken on our sins, dying vicariously for us due to your sins and mine by receiving the judgment. Jesus Christ's resurrection is you and I being born again because of Jesus Christ. Jesus said, *"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him*



should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16). Jesus Christ’s baptism, death on the Cross, and resurrection are the ministries of His love which tells us that God has saved us from all our sins for He loved us. And they constitute the mark of salvation which tells us that He has allowed us to live once again by having made us the righteous.

Dear fellow believers, the gospel is so very exact like so. But, I cannot understand why people do not believe in the fact that God the Father who is omniscient and omnipotent has given us the garment by sending His only begotten Son, Jesus Christ, to this earth and having Him blot out all our sins and the fact that He has made us the righteous. Even though such people can memorize the Apostles’ Creed, they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Apostles really did believe in.

When Jesus Christ came to this earth and

received the baptism at the Jordan River, He had made us the garment of righteousness. We were fundamentally lumps of sin. Our heart and our flesh were filled with sin. That is why we had been wearing clothes covered with filth. Because our hearts were full of filth, with such heart, we weren’t able to enter the holy Kingdom of God. That is why Jesus Christ came to this earth and cleansed all our sins to clarity. Just like a vacuum cleaner sucking up dust, Jesus Christ blotted out all our sins by taking on all the sins of the world and placing them on His head through His baptism. If Jesus Christ was a vacuum cleaner, then the arm of John the Baptist, who had performed the baptism on Jesus, was carrying out the role of the long tube on the vacuum cleaner. Just as all the dust are sucked into the vacuum cleaner, with nothing left behind, when a person holds on to the tube of the vacuum cleaner and places its opening on the floor, the fact of the



matter is that when Jesus Christ had received the baptism, all our sins were passed onto Jesus. Jesus went to the Cross carrying all so many sins of ours, that is, the sin of the world.

Jesus Christ has made us the garment. Are you wearing the wedding garment? We are wearing the garment. If we look at today's Scripture passage, it is said that Jesus invites many people of this world. Even though Jesus invited them, many people turned down the invitation, and also, it is said that even among those who were invited, some of them who were not wearing the garment were cast out from the wedding feast. If people do believe in Jesus, they must truly prepare the garment, and I hope for you to realize the fact that the garment is none other than the baptism of Jesus Christ and His death on the Cross. I hope for you to realize the fact that Jesus Christ has taken on all our sins by His baptism and bloodshed. Jesus took on not only the

original sin but every single sin, even those sins of the past, the present, and the future of all human beings.

We must clearly understand this one single fact. It is none other than the fact that it has been approximately 2,000 years since the event of Jesus Christ receiving the baptism at the Jordan River, dying on the Cross, resurrecting, and then rising up to Heaven. Put differently, it has been about 2,000 years since Jesus Christ coming to this earth and blotting out our sins. We are currently using the Christian Era, and this is a calendar system that uses the year when Jesus Christ came to this earth as the starting year. The proper faith that leads us to the remission of sins is none other than having faith in the fact that Jesus Christ, knowing that you and I will later be born as sinners onto this earth from the wombs of our mothers and will die having sinned like so, came to this earth and took on all our sins. Jesus



completely took on not only our sins, but all the sins of our children as well as that of all the people beginning from the days of Adam until the end of the world. The fact that Jesus came about 2,000 years ago and blotted out all the sins of humankind, this is the Truth. This is what the wedding garment is. It isn't the case that Jesus allows us to receive the remission of sins now by blotting out our sins just at this moment as we profess our faith, but rather, it is the case that by having already blotted out the sins long ago, He has allowed us to receive the remission of sins when we do believe in that fact. The fact is that we get to receive the remission of sins by knowing and believing right now in the work that Jesus had completed approximately 2,000 years ago. The fact of the matter is that the Lord has clothed us with the wedding garment like so.

I hope you will clothe your family members with this wedding garment. We live on this earth

only for a short while, and if were to receive the remission of sins and put on the wedding garment during that time, we will get to enter the Kingdom of Heaven accurately. If we wear the wedding garment, we become children of God. When children of God pray, it will be answered by God, and they will receive God's help. There comes peace and joy in our hearts. When we read the Bible, we get to understand the Word. We get understand in our hearts what this Bible is talking about, and there arises the heart of the righteousness that enables us to do righteous deeds.

You must wear the wedding garment. Have you all worn the wedding garment? The fact of the matter is that those wearing the wedding garment have become the righteous. Those wearing the wedding garment are the righteous. They are no longer sinners. By faith, you have taken off all the clothes of sin and have passed



them to Jesus Christ. Now, we have on the garment of God, the new garment of the Kingdom of Heaven.

When a person received the remission of sins, the Holy Spirit resides in that person's heart. The Holy Spirit comes inside the sinless heart, and that Holy Spirit turns us into a new creation that is without any single sin. The fact is that God has disposed of all the sins clean so that sins will never be able to enter our hearts, even if we were to perhaps commit a wrongdoing out of our weaknesses.

People wearing the wedding garment are the righteous. They are not sinners. If the heart of a person still has a sin, then that person is not yet a righteous person. That person isn't someone who has on the wedding garment. Those who truly have on the wedding garment are surely the righteous. You must never become someone who gets cast out despite having faith in Jesus Christ.

Do you know how difficult it is to believe in Jesus without being born again? There is nothing more difficult than to believe in Jesus without having been born again. People trying to enter the Kingdom of Heaven without having on the garment are exactly the same as someone trying to reach the moon by walking there. Can a person reach the moon by walking? No, it's impossible. There is no human being that can jump across Niagara Fall, much less walking to the moon.

You must have on a wedding garment. Without wearing a wedding garment, you can never go into the wedding feast of Heaven. Perhaps, is there anyone among you who still hasn't worn the wedding garment? If there is anyone who still hasn't worn the wedding garment, please speak out quickly. I will clothe you with the wedding garment shortly. As soon as you wear the garment, you sisters of ours will



become beautiful even without having to put on make up because flowers will be blossoming inside your heart. How do flowers blossom? From the branch, a flower bud will come up, and it will spread out in full its petals. When sins of the heart disappear, the heart becomes beautiful, and when the heart becomes beautiful, the eyes will become beautiful. And when the heart feels serene, the skin becomes so very resilient. Not only will the heart become better, you don't know how good the flesh becomes. Despite of it all, people go around with a wry look for not having worn the garment, and also, even by committing a small sin, they accuse themselves and fall into a feeling of guilt, saying, "Oh no, how ashamed I am. All in all, I had thought my heart was clean."

Dear fellow believers, there was a man at the wedding feast who did not have on the wedding garment. The man sat at the feast held by Jesus,

but he was soon cast out. However, on the other hand, there were those wearing the wedding garment. They went into the Kingdom of Heaven. Which side do you belong to? Are you wearing the wedding garment? Do you truly believe in the fact that the Jesus Christ is your Savior? Do you believe in the fact Jesus Christ took on all your sins when He received the baptism?

But, in this current world, there are just too many people who are not even aware of this fact. When I see people believing in Jesus without having been born again, I feel as though I am getting choked out of breath. People do go on believing in Jesus by forming on their own, groups such as Catholicism, Protestantism, Mormonism, Adventism, Jehovah's Witness, and so on. But, because they all haven't been born again, they continue to believe in Jesus without having put on the wedding garment. I am so



frustrated by the fact that among those who confess on believing in Jesus as the Savior, 99.9% of them do not know about the baptism of Jesus.

Do you know how ignorant they are? When asked, “Why did Jesus receive the baptism,” they answer, “He received the baptism because He was humble.” Is Jesus our teacher of morals? During the Chosun Dynasty of Korea (1392~1910 A.D.), there were public schools called, “*Hyangkyo*.” There was a schoolmaster in every *hyangkyo*, and through the sacred books on Confucianism, he taught rules of etiquette to student. When I was doing ministry work in Chang-won City, there remained a *hyangkyo* next to our church, and even then, elders of good age were wearing traditional hats like that of a teacher at a village schoolhouse long ago and making loud harrumphs with a long smoking pipe in their mouth. I saw a person visiting the

hyangkyo signal inside that he had arrived by making a harrumph sound, and the schoolmaster inside the room responded with a harrumph. Then, the schoolmaster opened the door and came out. They greeted each other ceremoniously after which they entered the room. It can be said that the schoolmasters at *hyangkyo* were teachers of morals, thoroughly.

Dear fellow believers, is Jesus like that sort of schoolmaster at *hyangkyo*? That is not so. Who is Jesus? Jesus is the Savior of all sinners. He is the Son of God and the High Priest of Heaven. However, many people are so very ignorant of this truth. As those wearing in the wedding garment went into the wedding feast in Heaven but those not wearing the wedding garment suffered being cast out, you must realize that the wedding garment is none other than the baptism that John the Baptist had performed on Jesus. I hope for you to know and believe that the fact



that Jesus Christ had blotted out all our sins by receiving the baptism has become the garment of the righteousness for us.

When I say such things, those who do not believe oppose by saying “How did the sins get passed on to Jesus when He was receiving the baptism?” But then, I make an argument against them with the Word, saying, “Now, instead of rattling on with our own thoughts, let us sort out the truth using the Bible. The Bible in the original language and the translated Bible are both good. Here, the Word of God is saying this, yet are you saying that you still cannot believe that the baptism of Jesus has taken on all our sins?” Whether they believe it or not, even if I were to speak out millions of times, I cannot but say, “The wedding garment that we must have on is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.”

Dearly beloved fellow saints, I give thanks to God for the fact that the Lord has allowed us to

be born again. By clothing us with the wedding garment of the Kingdom of Heaven, the Lord has allowed us to enter the Kingdom. Whenever I think of the Lord personally making us the true garment and clothing us with it, I become so thankful to God. In this upcoming discipleship training camp, I will preach to you on various subjects, but I believe I must speak of this subject for all eternity.

I hope for you the lead your family members and friends to salvation and have them put on the true garment. Those wearing this garment can surely enter the Kingdom of Heaven. I hope that you and I who have already been born again of water and the Spirit will exert all our efforts into the work of clothing other souls with the garment so that there will be no one who does not get to enter Heaven for not having worn this garment.



Put on the Garment of The Remission of Sins

< Matthew 22:1-14 >

“And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said: ‘The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son, and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not willing to come. Again, he sent out other servants, saying, ‘Tell those who are invited, ‘See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding.’” But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business. And the rest seized his servants, treated them spitefully, and killed them. But

when the king heard about it, he was furious. And he sent out his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. Therefore go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding.’ So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all whom they found, both bad and good. And the wedding hall was filled with guests. ‘But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment. So he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless. Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ For many are called, but few are chosen.”



In the Scripture passage that we read today, there is a parable about a king inviting people to the feast for his son's wedding. It is said that some people received an invitation to the wedding feast of the king's son, and enjoyed happiness, having gone there. But someone was said to have been cast out for not having prepared a wedding garment despite getting invited and having gone there. Who do you think this King of the entire universe is? Who is the King of all kings? He is God. God is the King of the entire universe. Also, that King is Jesus Christ. That is why people say, "My King, Jesus." That King is none other than God who has created this world and the Savior who has saved us.

If a certain man in a high position were to invite a servant of lower position to his son's feast but if the person of a lower position were to not attend the feast, then would that be a sin or

not? It is a sin. The Bible says it plainly like so. The Bible is the Truth. Truth is simple, yet it has something that is true inside. The Bible writes that the son of a king was getting married so the king had invited people to that wedding feast but many people did not go there. Not only did many people not go there, they made excuses saying, "I must go and purchase oxen," and "I must go and make sales to do business," and what is more, they treated the servants of the king spitefully.

We must be thankful for being born in this day and age. In the past in Korea, our ancestors called Christianity, 'Yaso-gyo.' It was because the name Jesus written in Chinese characters was pronounced 'Yaso.' Because of elders' explicit request, "You mustn't go to Yaso-gyo," and threatening words of coercion, many people were fearful of believing in Jesus and did not even go near it. They said, "Do not go to chapels. If you go to a chapel, they will tell you to close you



eyes first and then steal your shoes. Don't you ever go to chapels." And so, during those days, many people went about their business, farming and engaging in trade, but did not come into church. However, how is Korea now? About 1/4 of Koreans believe in Jesus now. The fact is that you are living in a blessed age.

People appearing in today's Scripture passage did not go to the feast despite having received king's invitation. And what is worse, they seized the servants of the king. Then, they treated them spitefully and beat them, and what is more, they went so far as to kill them. If so, why do you think the servants of the king went on inviting people even though they were getting killed? Even though the servants asked them to come, they didn't come. Then, doesn't the fault lie with those who did not come?

Let us say there was a wedding feast in a village. And the host of the feast sends his

servants to you to invite you. They say to you, "We are holding a feast, so come and have a bowl of noodles. Come and have a bowl of rice wine," but if you do not come, then isn't that only your loss? Isn't it true that there were hardly anything to eat in the past, so much so that there were many people dying during spring famine? If a feast was being held at someone's house, that day was a day when the whole neighborhood was fed in full. When one hears of a feast being held at some household, he or she would start fasting the day before because on that day there would be much to eat. And on the day of the feast, the person would eat full to the stomach. Isn't it true that if one doesn't go to that feast, it will only be a loss for that person?

All that the servants of the king have to do is to convey king's message of invitation to people. They would tell people, "The only son of His Majesty King so-and-so is getting married, and



the King wants you to come. Please come. Please come to the feast and make the feast glorious, have some food, and give congratulations,” but it was up to the invited to decide whether or not to come. All that the servants had to do was to convey the message of invitation and then come back. But, if we look at the Scripture passage, it is said that people seized the servants and killed them as they started to speak. Don’t you think they did so because the servants were bothering them? The servants came and coerced people, “You must come.” Some people then said, “I must go plow the field with my oxen right now,” and some others said, “I must go and do business. Yet, what are you saying?” As the servants insisted on accepting the invitation saying, “Still, you must come,” people might have said, “Why must I go?”

Dear fellow believers, do you think the servants just invited people? Do you think people

would have killed the servants if they had spoken like a gentleman? Probably, the servants must have been persistent. They must have said, “If you don’t come, you will surely go to hell,” and “If you do not come, you will be ruined.” Truly, because there was a pity for the invited in their hearts, the servants had to invite them persistently. They were persistent because they knew that if people were to refuse the invitation, they will be destroyed by the king and because they, knowing the will of the king, were aware of the fact that the king would send the army to kill people.

The servants here invited people, but people did not come. Do you know how stubborn people are fundamentally? In Korea, there is a proverb which goes “Not even weeds grow on a place where a person whose family name is Choi and whose hair is curly used to sit.” Perhaps it’s because there is a groundless stereotype against



Choi's being very stubborn, Choi's in our Church seem so stubborn to me, also. Among those of us, you don't know how stubborn Pastor Choi is. The fact is Pastor Choi has curly hair. Then, do you think only the Choi's are stubborn? Do you think that people with the family name other than Choi such as Kim, Lee, or Park are not stubborn? Honestly speaking, those with the family name Park also unspeakably stubborn. It isn't just the Park's, but the fact of the matter is that all people, regardless of whom, are as stubborn as a mule.

People did not accept king's invitation for they were all stubborn. And so, the king told his servants, "Go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding. Whether they are wicked or virtuous, bring them. Just fill up the seats." Thus, all were brought, the wicked or the virtuous, and the seats were filled. And just as they were all preparing to eat, the king of the

nation entered. He came in and moved slowly about thanking the guest seated at the table. Just then, his eyes became fixed on someone. Then, he asked the person, "How come you are sitting without a wedding garment?" But because the person without a wedding garment weren't able to say anything and just mumbling, he said, "My royal servants! Hear me. Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into outer darkness."

Dear fellow believers, why would the king do so despite having invited them as guests? It is something that doesn't make sense from a human perspective. The king mentioned here refers to God. The wedding feast of his son refers to Jesus Christ's feast. God had invited all people to the wedding feast in His Kingdom. Just as there is happiness and abundance at a wedding feast, there is the same joy and richness in the Kingdom of God. God had invited people to the Kingdom of Heaven which is like that. Today's



Scripture passage is telling us that fact in a plain way. And, the fact of the matter is that anyone who receives the invitation and attends the feast wearing a wedding garment will live there in happiness where there will never be a curse, playing music, eating food, taking in beautiful sceneries at the water's edge, watching beautiful trees, flowers, and animals, and forever controlling the angels as servants. God who is the King created Heaven, and invited us into Heaven.

Dear fellow believers, do you believe that there is Heaven? We believe so. There surely is Heaven. Just as there is sky and land as well as night and day, there is Heaven and hell, without a doubt. In chapter 3 of the Gospel of Matthew, God speaks of Heaven and hell in metaphor: *“He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather His wheat into the barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire”* (Matthew

3:12). He says to us that those who have received the remission of sins will be gathered into Heaven, just as wheat is gathered into the barn, but those who haven't received the remission of sins, like the chaff brought to a paddy or a field and then burned up, will be burned in hell. That God has invited us into Heaven.

Dear fellow believers, one must go to a wedding feast wearing a wedding garment. In order to go to the Kingdom of Heaven, all that one has to do is to go wearing a garment. Wearing a wedding garment is to receive the remission of sins in one's heart. This so called garment is the receiving of the cleansing of one's sins for the heart, and the Kingdom of Heaven is a place where one can enter after having received the remission of sins. However, people are reluctant to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which brings them the remission of sins.



In the Book of Ecclesiastes, it is said, *“A good name is better than precious ointment, and the day of death than the day of one’s birth; better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting, for that is the end of all men; and the living will take it to heart”* (Ecclesiastes 7:1-2). It tells us that it is better to go to a house of mourning than to go to a house of feasting and that the day of death is better than the day of one’s birth. How can dying be better than getting born? When a child is born, Koreans get all fussy making seaweed soup and all, saying it is a joyful occasion. Like so, people think that birth is better, but the Word of God says that the day of death is better than the day of one’s birth. God also says that going to a house of mourning is better than going to a house of feasting.

While living on this earth, we human beings think that this place is all that there is. Even though the people think that this world is all that

exists, people are born once and then die once. And, God has made it so that people can enter the Kingdom of God and go on living tasting everlasting joy and pleasure in eternal Heaven only if they receive the remission of sins. God has prepared Heaven for our next life, and while in this world, He tells us to receive the remission of sins. For that reason, our God is telling us that the day of death is better than the day of one’s birth. We must realize this fact. It is better to go to a house of mourning than a house of feasting (Ecclesiastes 7:1-2).

Of course, this saying does not make sense to the younger generation. In the past, when we go to a house of mourning, people talk about the life of the deceased and pray to their respective god to deliver that person to a “good place.” The atmosphere was solemn and it was time for one to look back at one’s own life. But, how are people these days? They go to a house of



mourning, and instead of thinking about their own lives, they play cards and drink liquor, feeling tedious. Do those people go there to offer condolence? They just went there to play cards and enjoy themselves.

Dear fellow believers, when we are at a house of mourning, we must try to think by placing ourselves in the shoes of the deceased. People are different from animals because people think about the future and one's own end. Where will we go if we were to die without having received the remission of sins? We will go to hell. Doesn't your own conscience tell you that 'you are headed for hell'?

It is normal for all people to suffer death. The Bible says that all people will die having done crazy things with madness in their hearts throughout their entire lives. In the Book of Ecclesiastes chapter 9 verse 3, it is said, *"This is an evil in all that is done under the sun: that one*

thing happens to all. Truly the hearts of the sons of men are full of evil; madness is in their hearts while they live, and after that they go to the dead." And also, it is said, *"For man also does not know his time; like fish taken in a cruel net, like birds caught in a snare, so the sons of men are snared in an evil time, when it fall suddenly upon them"* (Ecclesiastes 9:12).

Dear fellow believers, when do fish get caught in a cruel net? They don't know when the people will come to catch them. I am saying how is it possible for fish to know when the people will be coming carrying nets to snatch them up. One day, all of a sudden, a calamity will strike unexpectedly.

It is the same for people. People leave for the next world all of a sudden one day, having been engaging in a trade, doing business, getting a husband, getting a wife, saving money, building a house, and planning for the future while in this



world. Dear fellow believer, people get snared also when the day of calamity arrives suddenly. Do we have the ability to avoid death? As it is appointed by God for men to die once (Hebrews 9:27), how can there be a human being that does not die? Can you say that you do not die because you are still young, or can you say that you will never die in 50 years? Even human beings get caught in a calamity that comes all of a sudden one day.

Someone makes a phone call. “Oh my, how are you? Please put so and so on the phone.”

“Oh no, what am I to do. He left during the night.”

“Where did he go to? Did he go on a summer getaway? Where did he go?

“He went far, far away to the next world.”

For me to have lived this long is a miracle among miracles. When I was in my early twenties, I was very ill. While I was sick, when I

had looked at people whose hair was gray, I used to get very envious, saying, “Wow, they have been living in this world, which is so difficult to survive in, till their hairs have turned gray. Oh boy, this is a blessing. It is a blessing. I don’t think I will be able to live past the age of thirty.” There was a time when I had such a thought. But, God had let me live, and I have been living till now. These days, people tell me that I have rejuvenated even more, and I truly do feel happy to hear that. Dear fellow believers, if your faith is righteous before God, then your body as well as your heart gains a renewed strength. Whatever the case, we must think about the fact that we ourselves are beings that have to die once. We must think about our own weaknesses and about the fact that we will surely go before God one day.

Dear fellow believers, did you receive the remission of sins? Today’s Scripture passage here



says that the king called out the person who hadn't worn the wedding garment and said to the servants to bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him out into outer darkness. And then, have you received the remission of sins? To receive the remission of sins is to prepare the wedding garment in one's heart. A garment refers to beautiful and clean clothes. The garment for entering the Kingdom of Heaven is a heart that is in absolute perfection, without a single sin, like white snowflakes. Have your hearts turned as white as snow?

Some would say, "My world, that pastor says his heart is as white as snow. As he commits sins every day, how can his heart be as white as snow?" That work cannot be done by a human being, but God can. God had created this universe at once with His Word. *"Then God said, 'Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land*

appear'; and it was so" (Genesis 1:9). Originally, this earth was covered with water. But, the seas appeared suddenly when God said let the dry land appear. Also, God had set a boundary and commanded the seas never to come over the boundary. The Word said back then has an effect even now, so even if seawater wants to go up against river's flow, it cannot. From the days of His Creation, it has never gone against the current according its own will, not once. The Word of God is the Truth.

We must wear the garment in our hearts. How can you think about going to Heaven with sins still in your heart and facing death with sins still there? What I am saying is that you know clearly that if one were to die as a sinner, he or she would go before God, receive the judgment, and fall into hell. Yet why are you thinking about facing death the way you are with sins in your heart? We must all prepare the garment.



In today's Scripture passage, there was a man who had been cast out while having gone to the wedding feast and was sitting there. But instead of a wedding garment, he was wearing some clothes in his own way. He was cast out because he had been wearing clothes of his own thinking. Having thought on his own that the king would like fine linen clothes, he had come sitting there wearing a famous designer clothes. Let us consider for a moment that he, wearing a formal attire embellished with gold buttons and collars that are over 20cm long, was secretly boasting around saying, "Would someone take a look at my attire?" Then, the king, the father of the groom, came in. The man, who was wearing clothes he had prepared himself instead of wearing the garment that the master of the wedding had prepared and was handing out, was feeling triumphant, thinking, "These people are all wearing a plain white outer coat, but look at

me. The collar on these people is only 5cm long on average, but mine is 20cm long. Since everyone does not know fashion and is wearing poor looking clothes, everyone's eyes will surely be upon me." However, when the master came in, instead of saying, "Thank you for coming to this wedding ceremony wearing such a fine fashionable clothes," the master became angry and said, "How did you come in here without a wedding garment that I had given you?" He was perplexed for a moment, but he waited for the next words, thinking, "If I wait a bit, he will surely say that my clothes look splendid, nevertheless."

But, in fact, the king was calling out for his servants, crying out, "Come here." The man was thinking, "Alas, I think he is now calling people to have me brag this clothing." But instead, the king said, "Come and bind this man hand and foot. Then, take him away, and cast him into



outer darkness.”

“Oh my God, what does he mean?”

Dear fellow believers, in order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, we must prepare the wedding garment. Even if our own actions are lacking and even if we are illiterate for not having been educated, we get to go to Heaven if we have prepared the wedding garment. All human beings are born once, but then die once. After death, they are to stand before God, but the problem is whether or not you have prepared the wedding garment.

I started believing in Jesus when I was in the early 20's. But back then, even though I had faith in Jesus, I didn't know what the wedding garment really meant. Even before that, of course, I had tried to live right. But as I got old, I had made many mistakes as well. And so, my clothes were all covered with dirt. My heart became full of scars, spots, and flaws. So, I had

tried to live recklessly later on, letting things just happen. Still, because I had a little bit of conscience left, I had tried to live properly, but it didn't go that way. That tormented me. But, the Lord had clothed me with the wedding garment He had made. Only when I became thirty years old, was I able to be prepared with the proper wedding garment.

In spite of it all, it doesn't mean that I had led a rough life prior to having received the remission of sins. I did many good deeds back then. I really did many good deeds, such as finding home for children who got lost and carrying heavy loads for the elderly. But for all that, the wedding garment wasn't prepared inside my heart. My heart was clothed with the wedding garment only after I had put on the wedding garment Jesus Christ had prepared for me, and thus, I became a person who could invite other people to wear this wedding garment.



What sort of people are those who do have on the wedding garment? Such people are those who have sins in their hearts. Sins committed by a person get recorded in his or her heart, and it proves that those who still haven't received the remission of sins before God are those who do not have on the wedding garment.

Do you have sins in your heart? If there still is even a slight bit of a sin, then you are a person who still hasn't prepared the wedding garment. Despite having faith in Jesus, Buddha, or any other gods, if it is the case that you have sins in your heart, then it goes to show that you are someone who hasn't put on the wedding garment. Those who can come to the wedding feast prepared by God and be blessed with and enjoy happiness along with God are those who have come wearing the wedding garment, that is, those who have received the remission of sins by having faith in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit. You must realize this fact.

A person who is wearing a garment prepared on one's own could protest, "I have done many good deeds and I have carried out many kind acts. I fervently believe in Jesus, and if you exclude feces inside me, I am no different from Buddha. I do not do evil, yet why do you say such things? From the way you talk, it seems you have not lived a life purer than mine." Dear fellow believers, it isn't the case that a human being goes to the Kingdom of Heaven on one's own efforts. Having prepared the wedding garment at the entrance of the wedding feast in Heaven, God has made it so that each person entering can take off and change the clothes he or she had been wearing in the world before and then enter wearing the wedding garment.

Do you have sins in your hearts? You surely have no sin in your hearts. Is there someone who thinks, "Right now, there are only about 200



people gathered here, yet how come all these people are saying they do not have any sin? It is strange. Go anywhere in this world. See if there is a person who says he or she does not have a sin.” However, on this earth, when such a person meets a servant of God, that person will be able to put on the garment of righteousness.

Dear fellow believers, you must prepare the wedding garment. What is the true garment? The true wedding garment is the receiving of the remission of sins in one’s heart. Receive the remission of sins that you have committed up until now, and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which the Lord has completely forgiven all those sins that you will be committing in the future as well once and for all. You must put on the meritorious deed of the Lord having absolved the sins of the world once and for all.

Are you wearing the garment in your hearts?

Do you still have sins for not having put on the wedding garment in you hearts? Aren’t you wearing fashionable clothes that you have made on your own accord? After hearing this sermon, I hope for you to take off your filthy clothes. Then, I hope for you to put on the clothes that the Lord has made for you. People who attend the King’s wedding feast wearing the true wedding garment are those who are without sin in their hearts.

Have you truly been born again? Jesus Christ said that unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he can neither enter nor see the Kingdom of God. Therefore, we all must be born again. We must be reborn. So long as you are born from the flesh of your parents, no matter how much you live virtuously during your life, you will still have sins. Even though people try not to commit sins, sins still do exist inside their hearts. That is why it is the case that the Holy Spirit enters our hearts and we are reborn as those who are



without a single sin only if we do receive the remission of all those sins. We must be born again while we are still living in this world. Jesus Christ said that one can enter the Kingdom of God only by being born again.

Have you been born twice? Although the words may seem trite, but you must really listen to this part. Only when you are born again, you get to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but if you haven't been born again, no matter how many good deeds you do, do you know where you will go? You will go to a burning place. There is no winter there. At least you will not have to worry about heating fuel cost. Dear fellow believers, you must receive the remission of sins. As you were born a human being, the foremost thing that you must do is to be born again. You must be born again and then go on living in this world. In a short while, the One who is to come will come, and even if that isn't the case, in a short period of

time, we ourselves will disappear from this world. With a short passing of time and when our children reach the age of about thirty, 3/4 of us who are sitting here, will move on to the next world.

I still feel 18 years old in my heart, but people call me sir. When someone from a street calls out to me "sir," I get to thinking, "Surely, that person isn't calling me." And when my son calls me "Father, father," there are time when I cannot grasp the reality, thinking, "Well, I wonder if I am a father." Like so, I got old like this without quite realizing it. When time passes like so a few more times, the fact is that I will be facing the day when I have to go before God.

Dear fellow believers, for we do not know when we will be putting a period mark on our life, we must surely be born again of water and the Spirit. Being born again refers to receiving the remission of sins. It is said, "*Repent therefore*



and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord” (Acts 3:19). Anyone can receive the blotting out of sins. When invited by the King, all we have to do is to accept that invitation, and the King will take complete responsibility for all of us who have accepted the invitation. For He had given out the invitation, He will take the responsibility. So that we may enter His Son’s wedding feast and so that we may become the bride of His Son, He will make us perfectly holy. The King is having His Son get married, so would He let His Son marry the bride by having prepared her grimy? If a grimy bride were to ask, “Is this sufficient?” would her father-in-law say, “Good,” and commence the ceremony? That is not so. “My Son, this bride is too grimy. You go and clean her up first and then have the wedding.”

You don’t know how important these words

are. Because one cannot enter Heaven if not been turned holy, it is the case that the king had said to bind hand and foot of the grimy one and cast him into outer darkness for not having worn the wedding garment. This part is very important. If a person is born again, that person gets to go to Heaven, but if a person is not born again, then that person goes to hell. The garment stated here is the faith of believing in the true gospel. Therefore, it isn’t the case that the garment has been prepared just because a person goes to church. One has to hear the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit from the born-again people, the born-again servants of God, the born-again brothers and sisters in order to wear the wedding garment.

Those of you who want to be born again and do not know what to do even though you want to put on the wedding garment listen to the Word that leads you to be born again of water and the



Spirit. Ease your hearts completely and listen to the Word. The Word that leads you to be born again of water and the Spirit isn't difficult. As God the Father wishes in His heart to send us to Heaven, do you think He would make the Word so difficult that we would not be able to understand it? He tells it to us so very plainly. He tells us how Jesus has blotted out all our sins in detail. Those who haven't been born again and still have sins must listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit by meeting the servants, brothers, or sisters who have received the remission of sins first.

I think that the brain of a person who weren't able to receive the remission of sins despite having come to God's Church is no more than a rotten pumpkin. How low could the IQ be, so as to not be able to put on the garment that is so easy to put on? The Truth is something so very simple. We say that the molecular formula for

water is H₂O, but if we were to try to define this more elaborately in a scientific way, there would be no end. But, if we were to just take a sip of water and realize the entity of water, "Ah, this is what water is," then that is the end. Rather than hearing explanations hundreds of times and imagining, the fact of the matter is that one realizes it at once just by tasting it once.

Dear fellow believers, I hope for you to receive the remission of sins. Neither you nor I know when we will be going before God. If you don't want to get cast out for being filthy in appearance, not having worn the wedding garment, when you go before God, then you must receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Then, I hope for you to go on living having realized what is the proper way to live after having received the remission of sins, and what is it that the Truth is telling you. And with the



little time left in our lives, I hope for you to go on living having realized what the proper life for you is. In order to prepare you with the wedding garment, do you realize just how much prayer your children, your friends, brothers and sisters of the Church, and God's servants are offering? Do you think they are asking you to go to the Church together just in words? They are asking you, the parents, "Let's go to the Church together," because they are overjoyed by the fact that their hearts have changed and the Holy Spirit have come to reside in their hearts by the gospel of the water and the Spirit after having started to have faith in Jesus and because they have surely put on the wedding garment that will allow them to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

How can one go to Heaven all alone? How can you leave behind your close friends and go there by yourself? If the place I am heading for is somewhere awful, I would kick my friend and

parents with a back-kick lest they should follow me. Then, I would suffer the misery alone and be done with it. But, Heaven is a place that I want to coerce and drag them to go because it is a place that I want to go together with them. They have invited you because they are haunted by the images of you. It is because they have come to love the Lord after having truly met the Lord. And, it is because they are thinking how they can go to such a great place by alone. Also, it is because they are sick at heart thinking about going there alone with all so many people left behind, including family members and friend. It is because they couldn't bear leaving behind their neighbors, like the little boy next door and his parents. I hope for you to realize their intention. Having received little benefit from the Ministry of Education, we may speak coarsely, but the hearts of those of us who are the born-again are gentle and beautiful.



In order to present you with something precious, again, we are holding the discipleship training camp this summer. Also, in order to find out the Truth in the Word of God, we are holding such a special meeting semi-annually every year. Even in our last winter camp, there were people who came to the meeting and received the remission of sins. When they came, they said at first, “Oh no. I do not match up well with Jesus.” So, by gently appeasing them, I told them, “Please listen just a little bit. Please have a seat for a moment.” Then, after having listened for several hours, they started having laughter come out deep within their hearts. They said laughter had slipped out unconsciously. The laughter that God gives us comes from deep within us. As you are going to the bathroom, laughter slips out thinking, “For me to be without sin.” To a crawling maggot, you say, “Hello maggot, you don’t know you will become a fly, do you? My

life was like yours, but after being born again like this, I am said to be a child of God. My sins are gone. Wow. This is tremendous. Isn’t it? Do you know that? You don’t know, do you? If you were a human being, I would have told you.” Dear fellow believers, as you sit on a toilet seat, laughter comes out.

After having been born again, laughter will come out even as you go to school and study. As you read books of this world, you find them so very puerile. And, unlike before, study moves along very well. Because you have the thought, “If I cannot understand as I study, I’ll just do away with it,” it is the case that you understand better than when you had been all hung up on and attached to it. It was something you just couldn’t understand in the past despite hard effort, but it is the case that the book is so very easy when reading it after having received the remission of sins. Therefore, as you study,



laughter comes out. As you chat with your friends, laughter comes out. As you go on an errand for your elder, laughter comes out. And, as you go on living in this world, laughter always comes out.

Is this being crazy? Dear fellow believers, Am I crazy? After the Lord had clothed me with the wedding garment, the Holy Spirit entered my heart, and after that my life of faith became joyful. I didn't know that a life of faith could be this easy. Now, I don't need to shed tears everyday. "Dear Lord, please forgive me." Tears do not flow. Yet, a man forces himself to think about the deaths of his grandmother or grandfather and about times when he had suffered a great unfair treatment, and he forces himself to weep as he thinks about Jesus getting nailed to the Cross. However, Jesus Christ said, "Do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children." In other words, He is

saying to us, "You should cry for yourselves. If you do not receive the remission of sins, you will go to hell in the future. Thus, cry as you think about the burning place, and as you go to a house of mourning and weep, think about what you have to do to receive the remission of sin."

I didn't know that a life of faith could be this good. After having met the Lord, I didn't know how good it was at first. But, I found that out later. "I didn't know how good it was when I first had met you, but as we have been living together, I feel so very good." Aren't there married couples like that? There are couples that squeak a little in the beginning of the marriage but then start to understand and cherish each other little by little, and such marriage relationship is what that is very good. Don't you think being a married couple itself is so very good? My spouse knows all my trespasses and I know all the trespasses of my spouse. Thus, even if there are



trespasses, they don't become a problem. Is there any relationship that is as good as a married couple?

The Lord met with me once. Just then, He took care of all the problems, guided me to the way of God's righteousness, allowed me to live for His righteousness, and had me realize what is right, and gave me the strength to walk the way of the righteousness. He gives me the strength so that I can continue to live like that in the future. Do you know how blissful it is to be able to live an entire life doing righteous works while living in this world? Though a person does go on living, but if it is the case that the person will be living an entire life for things that aren't righteous, then such life will only be cursed and toilsome. However, as long as we are living in this world, we must realize how blessed it is to know what is right, to carry that out, and to be able to live for that.

Try to meet the Lord. In the past, I had tried so hard to meet the Lord. "Dear Lord! I believe that You will meet with me." I prayed a lot also. But praying did not help. Although I had offered prayers of repentance two, three days whenever I had committed a sin, because praying didn't help, no matter how hard I had tried, there was no refreshing feeling in my heart even though I was saying, "Dear Lord! I believe you have forgiven me for this sin." Though my mouth was saying, "I believe," but the heart was saying, "I cannot believe." With lips, I was saying, "I believe," but the heart was saying, "I'm not sure. Did it really go away?" Thus, at times, I rebuked my heart saying, "You are my heart, yet how come you are not staying on my side?" Even though I had said again and again, "Dear Lord, I believe. I believe in You," but there was no faith in my heart. My heart was as empty as ever, and it was in chaos.



But one day, our Lord taught me the gospel of the Truth through the Word. I did not go through the trouble. I just saw and listened to the Word. Then, I examined to see if the Word was really true or not. When I saw the Word once again, I realized that God has invited all people. And, I realized that the Lord has already saved all people by the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit “Whether a person is bad or good, go into the highways, and invite them all. Bring all of them.” Our Lord has blotted out completely sins of those who commit sins in hiding despite being said to be good as well as all the sins of those who are bad. I found out the fact that God had all the sins of the world blotted out by the water and the Spirit, and then He had invited everyone to Heaven. I was also one of those people. I thus received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Life after having received the remission of sins is as follows. Those who have sins cannot be somewhere and roar, not even once. Where would they go and roar? They are nothing but sinners. But the righteous are bold. The Lord says, “*The wicked flee when no one pursues, but the righteous are bold as a lion*” (Proverbs 28:1). It is because they have received the remission of sins through Jesus Christ. For they have been born again through Jesus Christ, they have the faith that they will go to Heaven, and thus, it is the case that they are so very bold. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are those who get to go to Heaven owing to the power of the gospel. And through Jesus Christ, only the righteous has the special privilege of having become a child of God. In the future, this world will disappear, but there will be new heavens and a new earth (2 Peter 3:13). That place is yours and mine, those of us who have



received the remission of sins. It is that of those who have become children of God. In a short while, we will go to that Kingdom. We are the masters of that Kingdom.

Do you think that a master would lead a worthless life in this world? That is not so. So brave as to say there is not life more valuable than this, they go on leading a righteous life for the benefit of others' souls. The work that we the born-again do is a work that is of great value, from beginning to end. We have become such high and noble people.

Dear fellow believers, did you receive the remission of sins? If there are those of you who haven't received the remission of sins, I want you to receive the remission of sins right now, even. Dear fellow believers, do you wish for your life to be blissful? Then, receive the remission of sins first of all. It is something that one has to think about the other things after

having received the remission of sins first.

After you have received the remission of sins, examine the Lord's Word to see if they really are so or not, and then follow Him. And, at the last day, I hope that you will all enter the Kingdom of Heaven wearing the garment with which God has clothed you. While you are still alive on this earth, I hope for you to not to miss out on the opportunity and become sons of God by accepting the invitation and then receiving the remission of sins. ☒



CHAPTER

23



CONTENTS



Hypocritical and Blind Guides

< Matthew 23:1-33 >

“Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, saying: ‘The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat. Therefore whatever they tell you to observe, that observe and do, but do not do according to their works; for they say, and do not do. For they bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men’s shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad and enlarge the borders of their garments. They love the best places at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, greetings in the marketplaces,

and to be called by men, ‘Rabbi, Rabbi.’ But you, do not be called ‘Rabbi’; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brethren. Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ. But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted. “But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows’ houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. Therefore you will receive greater condemnation. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel land and



sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves. Woe to you, blind guides, who say, ‘Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is obliged to perform it.’ Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gold or the temple that sanctifies the gold? And, ‘Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obliged to perform it.’ Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gift or the altar that sanctifies the gift? Therefore he who swears by the altar, swears by it and by all things on it. He who swears by the temple, swears by it and by Him who dwells in it. And he who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God and by Him who sits on it. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have

neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel! Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also. “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness. Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous,



and say, ‘If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.’ Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers’ guilt. Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell?’”

Today, we appoint sister Nong-suk Cha to be a deaconess. It’s my hope and prayer that she would serve the Lord faithfully together with us. And I hope that everyone else would also be appointed deacon or deaconess to serve the Lord like her. If you wait just a bit more, all of you will be appointed as God’s servants according to your faith.

Why Did Jesus Dislike the Pharisees?

As you and I have just read, Matthew chapter 23 describes the wrath that the scribes and the Pharisees were to face, and the flawed lives of faith that they were leading on this earth and all the evil deeds that they had committed. Jesus abhorred and detested the scribes and the Pharisees the most. Although Jesus loved everyone else when He was on this earth, He utterly loathed and disliked the Pharisees. Why did Jesus dislike them? It wasn’t because of the Pharisees themselves, but because they had misled those who believed in God astray to misbelieve. Today’s Scripture passage shows clearly why Jesus abhorred the Pharisees so much.

The reason why Jesus detested them is shown in verse 2. The scribes and the Pharisee sat on Moses’ seat and ordered the Israelites to do this



and that, even though they themselves didn't even raise a finger. So Jesus said, "Do not emulate their acts, but practice what they say." The scribes and the Pharisees were typical hypocrites, tormenting the Israelites with their onerous legalistic demands. How such people deceive others and lead their lives of faith is described well in verses 5-7: *"But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad and enlarge the borders of their garments. They love the best places at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, 'Rabbi, Rabbi.'"*

The phylacteries here refer to two small square leather boxes containing strips of parchment inscribed with verses from the Word of God, one of which was worn on the forehead, and the other on the left arm. The Jews at the time of Jesus wore these boxes all the time as a

reminder of the constant presence of God and the need to bear Him in their minds. This tradition probably stems from Deuteronomy 6:8, which says, "You shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes." The practice was spawned by the legalistic attempt to keep this commandment by letter. Over time, however, phylacteries became increasingly larger for the scribes and the Pharisees. It was all intended to show off their piety. The borders of garments were to cover their faces whenever they encountered unclean things. They were also enlarged, once again to set themselves apart from the rest of the Jewish people and appear to be holier than everyone else. All these things were done to brag about their religious piousness.

These people also sat at the places of honor at any and all feasts. The Pharisees were religious leaders at the time, and the scribes were



politicians who also played a role as religious leaders. Just as there are politically oriented pastors involved in politics nowadays, the scribes were religious leaders and politicians at the same time. Wherever there was a large gathering, in the synagogues or feasts, these people loved to sit at the best places, to be greeted in the marketplaces, and to be called by others, “Rabbi”—that is, teacher. So they deliberately wore distinctive garments and loved to stroll around in a crowd. In other words, they enjoyed hearing others calling them and saying, “Our revered Rabbi, we are so honored with your presence.” They loved to be called “Rabbi,” which, in today’s parlance, is equivalent to such titles as the moderator of a denomination, a synod, or a church.

However, Jesus said, *“But you, do not be called ‘Rabbi’; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brethren” (Matthew*

23:8). Indeed, that is so true. Our true teacher is Jesus alone. Although we say inside God’s Church, “So and so is a leader,” all from the perspective of who was appointed by God first and who was appointed later, all of us are the same creatures and brethren before our Savior Jesus Christ. Whatever difference that may exist among us is only because God has given to each of us different discernments and gifts to carry out His work. While God has appointed some people to lead the congregation by giving them the understanding of the Word, gifts, wisdom, and faith to nurture the flock, the Head Shepherd is nonetheless Jesus Christ, and it is under Him that we were appointed to be pastors, evangelists, deacons, and teachers according to each task assigned to us. The only thing that sets us apart from each other is that we have received whatever church offices that God has given us.

The only genuine Teacher who is worthy of



being called Rabbi by us is Jesus Christ alone. So through the Word of the Bible, we must learn what Jesus our Teacher is saying. Whatever His Word says, everyone must surrender to this Word and follow it, casting his own thoughts aside. Regardless of whether one is a pastor or a predecessor of faith, everyone must follow whatever the Word says.

Jesus said in verse 9, *“Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven.”* Certain parts of what the Lord said can sometimes be incomprehensible in carnal terms. After all, He said here, “Do not call anyone on earth your father.” But even so, this is in fact correct. Since we were born through our parents of the flesh, they are also our parents, but at the same time, because we have been born again by believing in the true Word of God, this God who made us be born spiritually is our everlasting Father. Whereas our parents of the

flesh gave us my bodies, our spiritual Father is in fact God the Father. That’s why we call God our Father. We are able to exalt His name and ask Him for anything, saying, “Father, thank You so much. Please give me these things, Father.”

However, there cannot be two fathers. What happens when there are two fathers? Isn’t it a bit awkward? Of course, it’s your moral duty to call your father of the flesh father. That’s because he is the one who bore you, and so you should call him your father. Nonetheless, our true spiritual Father is the Father of Jesus Christ in Heaven. So we should all grasp this clearly, and setting our own thoughts aside, we must believe in the Word.

Every aspect of the Word of God is right. There is absolutely no mistake in the Word of the Bible. Before the Word of God, no one can expound on his own arguments, nor can anyone refute this Word with his own knowledge.



Besides, isn't every Word of God right, whether you look at it from a spiritual or carnal point of view? I have parents who bore me, and I also have adoptive parents who educated me. But who is the real Father of my soul? He is God the Father. By no means, of course, does this mean that I would somehow ignore my parents of the flesh. While I do honor my parents of the flesh as much as possible, I know very well and believe unwaveringly that my real Father is God. Isn't this true? Of course it is.

It's written, "*And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ*" (Matthew 23:10). Indeed, the real leader is Christ. The Christ here refers to Jesus, and Jesus is God Himself. This God came as our Savior and delivered us from sin; He came as the Prophet and taught us everything; and He also came as the High Priest of Heaven and remitted away our sins and became our true leader. He is none other

than Jesus.

We must believe in the Word of Jesus and follow it. Jesus was also right to say that whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted. That is the case before God. That's because only God is high and noble, and therefore everyone must humble himself. And everyone must humbly follow the most exalted Lord.

Religionists Are Evil in God's Sight

From verse 13 and on, our Lord described what kind of sins the scribes and the Pharisees were committing before God, what kind of frauds they were perpetuating, and what kind of hypocrisy they were practicing: "*Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you*



neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in” (Matthew 23:13). None other than this is the greatest sin of the scribes and the Pharisees.

The scribes and the Pharisees had already become religionists. To draw an analogy to today’s Christianity, they are like those who have graduated from seminary and already received all formal education, including doctoral degrees, and are now ministering in their respective churches and occupying prominent places in their denominations—for instance, as the moderator of a synod. It’s these people who have shut down the gates of Heaven against people. In other words, even though they’ve been saying to people all the time to believe in Jesus, as far as how one is born again by believing in Jesus is concerned, they’ve sealed the answer. This means that they’ve actually hidden the way to Heaven from their congregation. Moreover, not

only do they themselves not enter Heaven, but they also make it impossible to enter even for those who wish to go in.

Verse 15 says, *“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel land and sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves.”* The Pharisees and the scribes disobey God completely and prevent the congregation from believing in the Word of Jesus Christ. They make people twice as much sons of hell as themselves.

In reality, the Christian theology of this world is nothing more than a product of mankind’s attempt to interpret the Word of God with its own head. Theology is all about interpreting the Word by means of secular sciences and by letter. There are theologians of Higher Criticism following a theological school called New Theology. The name “Higher Criticism” was first



employed by the German biblical scholar Eichhorn in the 19th Century. Regarding the Word of the Bible, the advocates of Higher Criticism say, “Is every Word of the Bible the Word of God? No, it contains the Devil’s words, mankind’s words, and God’s Word as well.” It is “the study of the sources and literary methods employed by the biblical authors.” For example, they argue over the historical timeline of Moses’ life to verify whether the Pentateuch was really written by Moses or not. When they can’t find any fault with the Word of the Bible, they resort to all kinds of means to try to find some fault no matter what. They say that what Jesus said personally is God’s Word, but what the disciples said is simply the disciples’ word, and what Satan said to Jesus is the Devil’s word. Ultimately, what they are doing is to argue that all the Word of the Bible is not the Word of God. They study and teach theology according to their

own thoughts, and they constantly look for contradictions in the Bible in anyway possible and speak of them when they teach, as if they were determined to make people misbelieve in Jesus.

However, my fellow believers, there is absolutely no contradiction in the Bible. The Bible appears to be full of contradictions when someone who has not been born again interprets it with his own head. Mankind’s thoughts and God’s Word are not compatible. In other words, for someone who approaches the Bible from the ethical viewpoint of this world, neither the Old Testament nor the New Testament makes any sense, far less the passage says, “Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven.”

If you are bent on finding faults in the Bible, then you will find so many things that make no sense at all. For instance, Jesus said in today’s



Scripture passage not to call your father father, nor your teacher teacher. Doesn't this completely undermine social order? That's why those who approach the Bible critically say that it makes no sense. After going through all the trouble to gather people around, preach Jesus, convert them to Christianity, and make them attend church, these Christian leaders say to them, "The Bible is not the Word of God." By doing so, they make Christians disbelieve in the Word of the Bible and turn them twice children of hell even after believing in Jesus. That's why people come to church to believe in Jesus at first, but down the road, they end up turning completely into unbelievers. And once they disbelieve, they can never believe in God again.

So in countries like Germany, the government pays pastors' salaries. And the people there pay a religious tax. Just as we are obligated to pay various taxes, in that country, religious life is

mandated, and so when its citizens pay tax, they have to pay the religious tax as well, and the government uses this money to pay pastors. In return for this salary, the pastors would teach the Bible in their respective churches. What they perform in return for money is only formal rituals, such as teaching the Bible, presiding over a wedding, and officiating burial worship in a funeral. And they write down the name of their clients on their ministry notebook after performing ceremonies. As if officers are working in a local government office, they write down everything about their church members, from the date of their birth to their baptism and their death. Pastors in Germany work like public servants. They have nothing to do. Ever since Dietrich Bonhoeffer, the famous theologian who resisted Hitler's regime, Germany hasn't produced any theologian of notable renown. Christianity there has ended like this. And the



pastors in that country have to do the government's bidding. Just as Jesus said that the Pharisees were making others twice sons of hell as themselves, today's pastors who have studied the so-called New Theology are teaching so fallaciously that they deny the infallibility of the Word of the Bible. As a result, it's not just they themselves that don't believe in the Bible, but they make others disbelieve in the Bible and lead them to hell. This is what these scribes and Pharisees do.

Does Every Religion Has the Real Truth?

Religious pluralists inside Christian communities say, "Salvation can be found in every religion." They argue, "Every religion offers salvation. It's not the case that you are

saved only if you believe in Jesus alone. It doesn't matter which religion you believe in; as long as you believe faithfully, you can reach salvation through any religion." There is a saying in Korea that one is brave when he is ignorant, which seems quite appropriate to describe these people. Such a claim was made by no less than the dean of a Methodist seminary in Korea. Although he was praised by secular people for being an open-minded theologian, he was roundly denounced by his fellow Christians for his controversial view. They proceeded to condemn him and demand his resignation. So for a while, pastors at this Methodist Church were very ashamed of having studied under this theologian. And in their hypocrisy, they taught their congregation to believe according to the Word of Jesus, pretending to have never learnt any such things from the theologian. However, a certain young pastor did defend him in a



religious newspaper, basically repeating what he had been taught and arguing that the theologian in question was a great theologian, and that salvation could indeed be found in every religion, but he was also harshly criticized and completely ripped apart.

Is there anyone here brought up in the Methodist Church? Actually, until a generation ago, Presbyterians in Korea used to look down on Methodists. But in Gang-won Province, the Methodist Church is highly influential. So in this province the Methodist Church is quite proud of itself, building huge church buildings and boasting about them. It shows off only its superficial shell because there is no substance inside. While the Methodist Church may seem quite influential in Gang-won Province in its outside appearance, in the southern provinces of Korea, it has no influence at all. The Presbyterian Church carries some weight there, but the

Methodist Church is treated like a lightweight, considered as an easygoing religion that barely resembles Christianity. However, even such denominational differences have mostly faded away now.

Have you been born again? If you have been born again, they you must cast aside your denominational label, whether you are a Methodist or a Presbyterian. Since you've been saved by believing in Jesus, you are a true saint who believes in Jesus, transcending denominational differences.

Just how frankly did Jesus speak? The “blind guides” mentioned in verse 16 refer to the religious leaders in this present world. When one of their church members makes a pledge offering, they say that he must keep this pledge without fail before God, but when this person pledges in his prayer to make a certain contribution to some charity work outside the



church, they teach that he doesn't have to keep this promise if it's too demanding. They say that whatever one has pledged to offer to the church, he has to keep this pledge without fail, but he can just ignore anything else promised in his prayer. So considering this, which do these people think is greater before Jesus, the Temple that sanctifies gold or the gold itself? These people consider gold to be greater than the Temple. That's why Jesus called them blind. For those who do not know the Word of the Bible but are only too busy to take what's before their eyes, all that awaits them is wrath.

Verse 23 says, *“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith.”* The scribes and the Pharisees had neglected faith, love, and justice. Yet they, too, had offered every tithe, even that of anise and

cumin. For the born-again and those who have not been born again alike, they all lead such a life equally. What, then, is the difference between someone who has been born again and someone who has not been born again? The born-again believe in the Word of God, love people, and follow God's righteousness, but those who have not been born again consider their own legalistic acts to be more important than the gospel through which God has saved us. And they love the Law even more than God.

Jesus had healed a sick man who had been suffering for 38 years on the Sabbath Day. Seeing this, the scribes and the Pharisees denounced Him and called Him a sinner, saying to Him, “Why did you heal this man on the Sabbath Day? You broke the Law. You are a sinner!” If an animal is trapped in a pit, then it is right to save this animal even if it's the Sabbath Day. But these people considered the Law more



important than anything else, saying that God had told them to never work on the Sabbath. Since it is against the Law to try to save the animal, they would just abandon it regardless of what might happen to it, saying, “God told us not to do anything on the Sabbath Day no matter what. So we shouldn’t break the Law.” The legalists only emphasize the do’s and don’ts of the Law of God. The scribes and the Pharisees had expounded only on the Law, and even now, such happenings are quite common. Even at this very moment, many Christians, despite claiming to believe in God, do not listen to the voices of His servants shouting out, “Jesus has saved us from sin in this way. And He had everything written in the Bible exactly as it happened.” They only emphasize the doctrines of their own respective denominations, and they consider these doctrines to be more important than even the Word of God. They think that they

themselves are the authoritative defenders of the Law.

They argue for the merits of their own legalistic acts so much that they have indeed ended up neglecting justice, mercy, and faith, which are the actual aspirations of the Law. In other words, they have forsaken the gospel that is attained by believing in the righteousness of God, the way of salvation. They have not only neglected the way of the gospel of Jesus Christ, which enables everyone to reach salvation by faith, but even worse, whenever they meet the born-again who believe according to the Word, they accuse them of heresy. They speak as if they have met us even though they have never met us, and they even add lies. If anyone believes even slightly differently from them, they don’t hesitate to throw personal insults, they spread false innuendos claiming that our gathering is a death trap, and they accuse us of being “the Salvation



Sect,” one of the gatherings of the Evangelicals in Korea. But the Salvation Sect does not even preach this gospel of Truth. Its adherents are Evangelicals resembling us, but whose faith itself is fundamentally different from ours.

Even now, there are scribes and Pharisees. All the Christians who have not been born again are the modern versions of scribes and Pharisees. The Christian leaders who have not been born again are scribes and Pharisees. It’s sickening just to hear them praise. When they praise, they don’t praise from the depth of their hearts, but they adorn and embellish their praise so superficially that it is disgusting to hear them. How loud do their choristers sing in all harmony, trying to appear as if they were saved, at least in their outside appearance? When the conductor waves his arm briskly, don’t the choristers pick up the hymn books and sing until their voices are gone? When the praise is sung loudly like this,

wouldn’t this leave some sort of impression to indicate that this church is such a faithful church? It really turns my stomach to see what the scribes and the Pharisees do. Only their voices are beautiful, and it’s only in their outside appearance that they are righteous, saints, and believers. Their sins remain all intact in their hearts, and only their voices are charming. It’s so hard to tolerate such abominable voices.

I’ve been preaching at so many revival meetings lately that my voice seems to have been refined a lot. But my voice is nothing compared to the liars’ voices. Their voices sound so holy, and their sermons are so articulate. However, I really hate it when they sound holy only in their voices, while their hearts are filled with sin. They are holy only in their voices. Those who profess to believe in Jesus only with their lips even as their hearts remain sinful praise God by making just their voices holy. Even though they have sin



in their hearts, their rituals of worship are grand and holy. They do not have the gospel of Jesus, but they speak eloquently. When they preach the Word, they do it all logically, systematically and flawlessly, but they don't actually preach the Word of God. The modern versions of the scribes and the Pharisees—that is, Christian leaders who preach the Word, the elevated among the pastors, the revivalists, and bishops—are hypocritical legalists. This age is filled with so many legalists. It is these people whom Jesus cursed.

Today's Scripture passage was spoken not by the disciples, but Jesus Himself. Because Jesus knows all about the heart of mankind, He rebukes and bluntly condemns the legalists who, even as they faithfully offer the tithe of their income, consider that the Law is more important than the gospel of God and all the Word of the New and Old Testaments.

Are You Not Straining out a Gnat and Swallowing a Carmel?

Verse 24 says, “*Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel.*” The blind guides here refer to the scribes and the Pharisees. The great providence of God is our salvation. This salvation that has come by the water and the Spirit is the Truth that makes us God's children. However, the Christian legalists ignore this gospel of the remission of sin, the great Truth of being born again and becoming God's children, in its entirety. And they only emphasize, “Let's live virtuously and uprightly.”

In Korea, there even is a church that's called “Filial Piety Church.” It's said that the pastor at this church named it Filial Piety Church as he had won an award for his filial devotion before believing in Jesus, and once he became a pastor, he wanted to teach his congregation to honor



their parents. Apparently, anyone who attends this church is turned into a good son in no time, even if he had been a terrible son. So anyone who goes to that church can learn how to honor his parents properly. Of course, filial devotion is all fine and good. But is it okay to strain out a gnat and swallow a camel? No, it's not right to just pick on every minute detail over small affairs, while dismissing in the great providence of God in its entirety, which is what really matters.

False prophets are also prone to embezzle even the congregation's offerings. So many pastors say, "Let's build a new church building," and then just flee with the hard-earned money offered by the congregation. So many church goers are very careful when building a church building, as they are afraid that their pastor might flee. A certain pastor that I know, after deciding to swindle his church big time, got everything

ready and then quietly fled to the United States with his family. The members of his church were caught by surprise and were all deceived. What happens when such pastors flee to another country? When there was no extradition treaty between Korea and the United States, they couldn't be caught once they fled to the United States. Now that's no longer the case, as Korea signed an extradition treaty with the United States, but prior to this, there was no way to bring criminals to justice once they fled to the United States. There are many pastors among such swindlers.

Moreover, when their church members hear the perfect Word of Truth and receive the remission of sin, these hypocritical religious leaders poison them to kill their recently born-again souls, saying to them, "That church is heretical." In reality, they are all blind. As all that they know is what their own respective



denominations claim, both their thoughts and words are all one-sided.

Jesus said in verse 25, *“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence.”* The scribes and the Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and dish. But inside, they are full of greed and self-indulgence. Even though their hearts should have faith in the Word of God, they are instead filled with sin. Yet despite this, these pastors who have not been born again still claim, “I have been born again.” They say, “Even though I have sin in my heart, I am a righteous man, though sinful.” However, if anyone does not have the Word of God in his heart but only sin, then he is a sinner. That’s why such people look decent only outside. So Jesus rebukes them saying, *“You cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full extortion and self-*

indulgence.”

Verse 26 says, *“Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also.”* My fellow believers, you must receive the remission of all your sins first. Once you receive the remission of sin through the Word of God, your acts will also change gradually. However, so many people everywhere try to be upright only in their acts, without even receiving the remission of sin. God does not hesitate to call such people whitewashed tombs. He said that though their outside may appear beautiful, inside, they are filled with the bones of the dead and everything unclean.

Jesus then went on to say in verse 28, *“Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.”* This was addressed to the hypocritical scribes and Pharisees. When they pray, they give wonderful prayers outwardly, and



when they eat, they eat in an elegant manner. When they speak, they don't speak crassly, but they pretend to be as holy as possible. When they are invited to a nice meal, they don't thank the host sincerely, but they feign in a godly voice, "That was very good. You are a superb cook. Thank you very much." They always speak in a manner that is pleasing, never using vulgar language. Even to those who are bound to hell, they don't say that they are destined to hell, and even when they get extremely angry at someone, they put on a false smile and speak softly, saying, "I will pray for you." Just how pretentious is this? Even though they speak in a manner that makes them look eloquent outside, inside, they are filled with the bones of the dead and every filthy thing. And they are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

Do you know just how many people are heading straight to hell, all because they've

listened to the words of false, fraudulent pastors? Full of hypocrisy and lawlessness, these false pastors distort the truth all the time and needlessly embellish only their outside appearance, preaching what is false. In doing so, they have led so many people to death. That they are "full of dead men's bones" means that they've killed many people. A murderer is not just someone who kills another man physically. All the pastors who have not been born again kill souls. You must be wary of such pastors, for if you are trapped by them, you will end up dead without a trace.

The Bible says that these people adorn the monuments of the prophets. In particular, they memorialize martyrs from their respective denominations. For instance, among the renowned Christians in Korea recognized for their sacrifice are such pastors as Rev. Gicheol Ju, Rev. Namsun Ju, and Rev. Yanghun Sohn.



One of them took care of lepers selflessly, while another pastor took in his own son's murderer as his adopted son. On account of this, many denominational leaders in Korea keep emphasizing such legendary pastors and try to establish their own righteousness, saying, "Our denomination is such a faithful denomination. Emulating our predecessors of faith, we are also faithful like this. So our church is the real orthodox church."

Although they say that they've never committed any evil deeds of deception, and claim that they would never do so even when they are forced into such circumstances, our Lord says to them, "Evildoers are your forefathers. You brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell?" The end result for the scribes and the Pharisees is hell. They will end up bearing the condemnation of hell. Jesus will judge them like this: "Do you have sin? If you

have sin, your punishment is hell. You were hypocritical. Even though you had sin in your own heart, you told others to receive the remission of sin." The end result of those who practice hypocrisy is the condemnation of hell to be cast into its fire. This is the very judgment that that all these hypocrites will face.

Even in this age and time, just how many modern scribes and Pharisees are there? There are so many. The scribes and the Pharisees were extremely powerful religious leaders whose number was very large. The disciples of Jesus and the righteous could not even join their rank. When the disciples preached the Word learned from Jesus, the scribes and the Pharisee treated them like dirt, saying to them, "Go away! You don't belong here!" Even Jesus was completely despised and treated like a beggar. If Jesus was sitting at a feast as a guest, the Pharisees would come to Him and try to intimidate Him to force



Him to leave, saying, “What are You doing here? Get lost!” Since they were so dominant in the political and religious community of that time, you can imagine just how pompous they must have been. So it’s hardly surprising that they had nothing but contempt for Jesus and His disciples, whose outside appearance was humble.

How much did they denounce Jesus’ disciples when they saw them eating, saying, “Are these men no better than dogs? They are eating without even washing their hands!” Jesus Himself was also criticized so heavily. It’s impossible to describe just how much He was despised by the scribes and the Pharisees. His disciples were scorned even more. They were treated with complete contempt, no better than beggars and not even as human beings. Since the scribes and the Pharisees put so much emphasis on the Law, there was no way that they would stay quiet when they saw Jesus’ disciples eating without

washing their hands. Whether one washed his hands or not was not really relevant as long he ate well. But the Israelites had to eat in a proper manner, that is, they had to wash their hands and feet before sitting down to eat. There were so many statutes governing how they should behave, including washing their hands and feet when they were invited to a house. Israel also had a severely segregated society between the educated and the uneducated. Depending on whether one kept the Law faithfully or not, he was determined to be either a decent man or a vulgar man.

In Korea also, in the old days, if someone could not use chopsticks properly, he was considered to be a person of lowly birth. When I was a kid, I used to get scolded all the time for not being able to use chopsticks properly. Greeting the elders of the neighborhood was also a greatly important virtue that every youngster



from a dignified family in Korea was expected to abide by. If I didn't greet the village elders politely, I was considered bad-mannered, but if I greeted them politely, I was treated like a well-educated child. Koreans used to judge others based on their outside appearance. Israel and Korea share many similar customs. Didn't they put blood on the doorframe on Passover? In Korea, when the winter solstice comes around, people prepare red bean soup and sprinkle it around. There are many such similar customs between the two nations. Koreans slaughter cows when the New Year's Day comes around. In Israel, when the Day of Atonement came around, people slaughtered bulls and sheep.

Perhaps it's because of this, but some people claim that Koreans are descendants of the tribe of Dan. When you turn to the Bible, the tribe of Dan took over the northern region of the land of Canaan, but they subsequently disappeared from

the Bible. So some people argue that as the tribe of Dan got weary of fighting with the Philistines, they moved eastward and became Koreans. The claim is that this is how King Dan, the forefather of Koreans, originated. Since there are so many similarities between Korea and Israel, some people think that perhaps Koreans are descendants of the tribe of Dan. About 20 years ago, there used to be a lot of people who agreed with the claim that there was a great deal of possibility for Koreans to be descendants of the tribe of Dan.

We see in today's Scripture passage that Jesus rebuked the scribes and the Pharisees bluntly without any hesitation. If Jesus were here on this earth now, he would surely say that all the religionists of this world are scribes and Pharisees. Although those who are spiritually blind cannot discern whether one is a righteous person or a sinner, those who have truly been



born again can realize this when they hear anyone giving his testimony of salvation. In other words, unless you are spiritually blind, you can tell whether someone has been born again or not. In contrast, the blind religionists of this world, who are just like the Pharisees of Jesus' time, do not know whether someone has been born again or not. Moreover, they claim to be righteous people, even though they themselves have not been born again. Anyone who has sin in his heart is not a righteous person, but they say these things because they are blind, and therefore they only say what they can feel from fumbling in the darkness.

Christianity of this present age is filled with so many scribes and Pharisees. Just as they had abounded in the days of Jesus, so do they abound now in the present time. Only Jesus' twelve disciples and a small crowd of His followers sided with Jesus, while the scribes, the Pharisees,

the political leaders of the time, and virtually all the Jewish people stood against Him together. That is why Jesus suffered so much pain on this earth. He was so frustrated by the scribes and the Pharisees that He devoted the entire chapter 23 to rebuke them. Such criticism should be directed to today's Pharisees as bluntly now as it was done so back then. The scribes and the Pharisees of this age also want to sit only in high places, broaden their sleeves, love to be greeted in the marketplace, and like to be called teachers. In their respective churches, virtually all of them act as teachers. The saints come last. In Korea, if someone begins to believe in Jesus, the person is called as a saint in no time, and then a teacher. Actually, the position of a teacher is more important than that of a deacon. The Sunday school teachers have elevated offices. These teachers' job is also nurturing the flock, just like mine. But the office of a deacon is to serve the



church as a servant. In Korea, deaconship is now considered as some sort of honor, but in reality, when you are appointed as a deacon, it means that you have become God's worker and servant. So you should grasp this and faithfully serve the gospel and the Church from your place as a servant.

In Korea, however, some Christians are so proud of being deacons, as if this were some powerful post, saying, "I am a deacon, but what about you?" This actually means, "I've been appointed to live as a servant for the rest of my life until the end of my days. I've been qualified to be a servant of the Lord." Yet not realizing this, people say, "I am an ordained deacon. You are just a temporary deacon." Nowadays, there even are suspended deacons. Worldly churches appoint deacons once a year. But as the board of trustees has the right to appoint them, it also has the right to divest them. So if the pastors and the

elders at the board of trustees decide to strip someone of deaconship for whatever reason, then he is no longer a deacon, but only an ordinary layman. However, in church newspapers he is listed as a suspended deacon. There are all kinds of church offices. From suspended deacons to ministering elders, suspended elders, retired pastors, suspended pastors, cooperative pastors, and directors of the board of trustees, there are so many church offices.

My fellow believers, the religionists of the world are all scribes and Pharisees. Such modern-day scribes and Pharisees cannot avoid the condemnation of hell. They will all be cast into hell. And everyone who follows them will also be cast into hell. I can't say anything otherwise about them. I've only addressed the tip of the iceberg from today's Scripture passage. To really dig deep into this issue, I could spend the whole day and this still would not be enough. If



you follow the scribes and the Pharisees, you will inevitably end up in hell. To be honest, before I was born again, I had led my life of faith diligently for ten years, but the people who had taught me were all scribes and Pharisees, who did not know the Word of being born again but only told me to keep the Law. “They were so snobbish that they used to boast all the time, “The predecessors of our faith are Rev. Gicheol Ju and Sangdon Han. Our denomination is the most faithful denomination in the entire world, we are descendants of martyrs, and even though our number is small, our denomination is a remarkable denomination. We are the Ko-sin denomination of the Korean Presbyterian Church.”

If you can’t discern out modern-day scribes and Pharisees around you even as you read today’s Scripture passage, then you are blind. You yourself would then turn into a scribe and a

Pharisee. Jesus would then judge you, saying, “You are a Pharisee, and you will never escape from the condemnation of hell.” You would then go straight to hell. If you really can’t discern anything even as you have your eyes, what else are you but a blind person? This purple flower is iris and the pink flower here is azalea. These two flowers are clearly different. The iris here is purple, but the azalea is pink. If you can’t tell the difference, then you are colorblind. If you can’t discern those who have been truly born again from those who have not, then you are a scribe and a Pharisee. There is no doubt that you belong to this kind of people. And you will inevitably follow them. Precisely because you can’t discern anything even when you hear the Word from the servants of God, you cannot avoid but follow their deceptive words. Even if you don’t know the Word, you can still make someone out by looking at his outside appearance and his acts,



but because you have no spiritual discernment whatsoever, you would end up becoming more like the Pharisees, saying to yourself, “No, I must have seen him mistakenly.” What will happen when you emulate such people? You will end up acting just like they are acting, and you will come to preach just like they are preaching.

Such occurrences are so common in present day Christian communities. However, you must realize how Jesus had detested the scribes and the Pharisee. It’s imperative for you to grasp here that when Jesus said to his disciples to be wary of the scribes and the Pharisees, He was also speaking to all of us living in this modern age. Yet in spite of this, if some people still want to associate with the modern versions of the scribes and the Pharisees even after receiving the remission of sin, then they should just join them. Such people who still consider the scribes and the Pharisees to be their relatives and their

colleagues even after receiving the remission of sin have no choice but to join them and lead their lives of faith with them. They should go there and learn from them, offer their money to them, and learn their hypocrisy and their feigned holy voices. And when these hypocrites are cast into hell, they must also be cast along with them. What did Jesus say to those who still remain under the Pharisees even after being born again? He said to them, “I will appoint you your portion with the hypocrites.” In other words, whoever follows the spiritually blind, Jesus will treat him the same way as those blind people.

That’s why I do not associate myself with this kind of people. Although I am not a perfect man, I am a perfectly righteous man on account of my faith. And I am a servant of God. Even though I may be too insufficient to strain out a gnat, I do not swallow a whole camel. This means that I do not just gloss over when it comes to most



important issues. Like everyone else, I, too, have merits and demerits, but regardless, I am a righteous man, for I believe in Jesus. So I can never associate myself with such hypocrites.

When someone says that I resemble his pastor, I actually get offended. I consider it extremely insulting when I am said to be similar to another pastor who has not been born again, no matter how wonderful this pastor may be. I feel like shouting out, “Please stop! Don’t treat me the same as some other pastor. By no means do I consider myself better than everyone else, but please, don’t ever compare me to such people.” Some people say that my teachings resemble those of the Salvation sect, but let me make it clear here that I absolutely have nothing to do with the Salvation sect. Even the way how I speak is not similar to them at all. Do you know just how smoothly the Christians of the Salvation sect are? A man like me cannot last a day there,

as I look too rough and speak too straightforwardly. It takes a Machiavellian character to survive in their gatherings, something that I absolutely detest. Why should I need to be approved by another man, when all that I have to do is just acknowledge God, believe in Him, and follow Him?

My fellow believers, I am only too happy to preach the Word to our fellow righteous saints gathered here today. You have already become a righteous person, but if you still try to live under the scribes and the Pharisees, then you will surely become like them and perish away in the end. When Jesus returns to this earth, He will ask, “Who are your friends?” If you say at that moment, “The scribes and the Pharisees are my friends,” then Jesus will cast you into hell, saying, “Oh, yeah? Well, then you should join your friends.” Jesus abhors it if you join hands with the scribes and the Pharisee and continue to



maintain fellowship with them even after being born again. So given this, how would you want to lead your life of faith under these people, whom Jesus detests so much?

I don't get invited by that many peoples, especially after being born again. But even among those who have not been born again, quite a few people still like me. Sometimes they invite me to their places, to stay with them overnight, share a meal, and just talk. They probably do this because they figure they would get some benefit from sitting down with me and hearing me talk. While I do accept the invitation when insisted, when I am actually sitting down with one of them, it's very hard for me to speak the Truth face to face. If I do this, the other person would not accept the Word of God, but only his pride would be hurt, and so I would only be estranged from him in the end. So I often find it next to impossible to tell him about how mistaken his

beliefs are, and instead, I just invite him to one of our church's revival meetings, saying to him, "We'll be holding a revival meeting soon. Would you like to come? I would love to see you there." Once he is sitting in the revival meeting, I don't hesitate to point out all his misbeliefs in my sermon. This is for the sake of this person. I explain in detail what the gospel is all about, what salvation is, what one must believe to become a righteous person, and how he should live once being made righteous. I use such revival meetings to get my point across to this person because when I preach the Word of God from the pulpit, he would not consider it a personal attack, but he would be able to accept it as a general lesson.

When I am standing here behind this pulpit, I am standing as a public figure, and so I don't preach my personal opinions. There is nothing personal coming from the pulpit, regardless of



who may be standing there. Anyone who stands here is standing before the Word of God, and therefore, he must preach what God is actually saying. That's why I speak without mincing words. So sometimes, the hearers' faces change color. After turning blue and red, and sinking their heads down, their faces eventually lighten up with joy when the end of the sermon nears. They admit, "At first, it was very burdensome and embarrassing to hear your sermon, but I now understand that you weren't rebuking me, but you preached the Word like this in order to teach me what is right." Once they understand that my admonishment came out of my heart's love for them, and they receive the remission of sin, then from then on it's now possible for our hearts to share fellowship. No matter how weak you may be, and how you, as a righteous person, may still have too much of your own thoughts to make you weak, can you really afford to submit

yourself to hypocrites like the scribes and the Pharisees and lead your life of faith under them? How could you go there and listen to their sermons? Won't you feel nauseated?

Whatever praise you sing, I thoroughly enjoy hearing you sing. Is this because we are attending the same Church? No, absolutely not. It's because you praise sincerely out of your heart, while others sing with feigned voices embellished on their own. That's why your praise sounds so different from theirs. Faith, my fellow believers, is something that emanates from your heart, not something that you can make on your own will.

My fellow believers, now that you've received the remission of your sins, do not submit yourself to the scribes and the Pharisees. They will take you straight to hell. Is there no place to go that you would still join their gathering? Remember how you were unable to be born again when you



were under them, and how you had almost gone to hell. Given this, how can you afford not to cut yourself off completely from these people who were intent on dragging you to hell? Jesus said in today's Scripture passage not to call anyone in this world your father. Considering how the Lord told you not to call the one who gave birth to you your father, how can you call someone who is dragging you to hell your leader and your pastor? It's simply inconceivable! Yet it seems to me that you are too attached. In contrast, I am so detached that I can never approve such people.

Let me tell you a small story here. After being born again, while riding a bus to go to Busan from Jinhae City, I saw an old man sitting in the bus. I immediately recognized that he was the pastor who had taught me long ago. To be more precise, he was the very pastor who had tried to drag me to hell. But at first, I was glad to see him, and so I greeted him warmly and said,

“Reverend! What a surprise to see you here! It's so nice to meet you again.” After shaking hands gladly, however, all of a sudden I was reminded of what he had actually done to me. I thought, “I almost went to hell because of this guy's deception!” Once I was reminded of this, suddenly all my warm feelings for him left. Even though this pastor was not a bad man per se, because of his mistaken teachings, I had almost gone to hell, and that's why I was repulsed. Regardless of how great he looked outside and how he was once the moderator of his denomination, I couldn't just warm up to him, given how I had almost gone to hell because of him. But since the ride to Busan would take some time, I tried to strike a conversation with him.

“Have you been traveling?”

“Yes, I am just returning from a revival meeting that I led.”



“Where was this meeting held?”

“At so and so prayer center in Daegu.”

“Oh, I know that place quite well. It’s such a big prayer center. So did you lead the revival meeting there? How many people were there?”

“We had over 3,000 people.”

“Really? It must have been so nice, Reverend.”

“Yes, it was quite wonderful. I invited the sick and prayed for them while laying my hands on them, and some of them were healed. Demons were cast out as well. God did wonderful things on this occasion.”

So you can imagine how I couldn’t help but feel even more repulsed when I heard this. How is it relevant to someone’s salvation that the person is healed and demons are cast out? What use does it serve to cast out demons from anyone who has not received the remission of sin, when they would just come right back into his heart?

So I asked him again.

“Reverend, did you get to preach about being born again?”

“Of course I did. I preached that one is born again of the blood of Jesus.”

I then felt even more revolted. I had asked him these questions to test him, but as expected, his answers were completely off the mark. Healing someone and driving out demons by laying hands are not what Jesus wants. What the Lord really wants is for everyone to be born again of water and the Spirit. People rely on Jesus only when their bodies fall ill and they want to believe in Jesus only when they are in agonies of pain being possessed by demons; and that’s why God permits such things to happen, so that they would hear the Word of God and be born again of water and the Spirit. But since this pastor did not know the will of God, he had just continued to practice hypocrisy. I couldn’t bear to sit next to him any



longer, and so I said to him, “I am not feeling well. I’d like to get some sleep, as I got hardly any sleep at all last night. I am sorry to leave you alone like this, Reverend, but if you don’t mind, I would like to go to the back of the bus and get some sleep. You can have both seats here all for yourself. I will try to get some sleep at the back.” So after saying farewell, I went to the back of the bus and sat there.

On the one hand, I thought about teaching him a lesson about the Word of being born again on this occasion. I was itching to tell him, “Reverend, you are not even a pastor!” but I soon changed my mind. Since he had been a moderator of a big denomination and taught me once, I didn’t think he was going to accept the correct Word now even if I taught him. So instead, I decided to do away with my spiritual relationship with him, even though I didn’t look down upon him because of his ignorance.

My fellow believers, are we able to discern the good shepherds from the false teachers? Were your past teachers able to lead you to be born again? One can be really born again only when he comes across those who believe in the Word of God and preach it exactly as it is. Anyone who does not believe in this Word cannot preach it, nor can he help anyone else to be truly born again. We must know the Truth of being born again of water and the Spirit, believe in it, and live our lives with this discernment. If any pastor is not able to discern this Truth, then he is a fraud, and if you cannot discern such false prophets from the true servants of God, then it’s only your loss. Just as Jesus hated the scribes and the Pharisees, so do we also hate today’s scribes and Pharisees. ☒



CHAPTER

24



CONTENTS



Have Faith That Prepares for the Lord's Second Coming Now

< Matthew 24:1-8 >

“Then Jesus went out and departed from the temple, and His disciples came up to show Him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said to them, ‘Do you not see all these things? Assuredly, I say to you, not one stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down.’ Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, ‘Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?’ And Jesus answered and said to them: ‘Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My

name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.’”

Holidays seem to come around so often. It seems that we just made fuss over the New Year but the Lunar New Year is at hand already. And the Chuseok holidays (the Korean Thanksgiving Day) will be here before you know it, too. The Christmas will be here right after the Chuseok, and the year will be over. The time goes by so fast. The nonchristian families in Korea have to offer religious services to their past ancestors on



every holiday and even on the day they died. So, there are lots of days for the nonchristian Koreans to offer religious services to their past ancestors. That's why maybe the Korean saying "the ancestor worship ceremonies come so often to the poor" seems true. Such day of ancestor worship can be very burdensome for a poor family who are struggling to put a decent meal on the table. A living soul can have a cheap noodle or soup for a meal, but they can't put such a meal on a table for the ancestor worship. As Koreans say, "just like the days of sacrificial rites for ancestors come so often to a poor family," in the same sense, a rent due date comes so quickly to a tenant. This saying shows how difficult it is for a person living in a rental home on a monthly basis. Living in a rental home, the monthly rental due date seems to come so quickly after you have just barely made the rental payment last month. On top of that, as you have to pay the monthly

utility bills for the water, electricity as well as the medical insurance premiums, one month seems to fly by. A month goes by without us even noticing it.

Have a safe trip back to your hometown during this holiday. Also, remember to keep your faith in tact for the holiday. Have a good holiday and I hope you have delicious feast with your family. There is plenty of delicious food during these special holidays. If you have no place to go during the holiday, don't hesitate to come to me. I will pour a bowl of water in the pot and an extra spoon of hot pepper powder in the pot and make a delicious soup for us. I will be going down to In-je tomorrow. I will meet some staff ministers to examine the edited version of the *Sermons on Romans* before printing it. I sincerely want God's blessings and guidance upon us in all these things, so the will of the Lord, more than our desires, may be fulfilled in



this world.

At times, these days, I am more excited about publishing the English version of the *Sermons on Romans* than the second coming of our Lord because I want to share the righteousness of the Lord throughout the world by our literature ministry. It has been difficult to evangelize the world with the true gospel because people have learned too much of the false doctrines within the religious boundary they have created. Now, if we share the righteousness of God that manifested in the Book of Romans, people will understand the baptism of Jesus and the righteousness of God that Paul was talking about.

But on the other hand, I am also yearning for the coming of the Lord in my heart. This is such time and that is why I am talking about the subject this evening even though I have talked about it this morning. At this time, we will look at the God's Word by focusing on the topic

“When do the disasters begin before the Second Coming of the Lord?”

When we look at Matthew chapter 24, Jesus pointed to the Temple in Jerusalem and said, “Assuredly, not one stone that form the Jerusalem Temple shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down.” Disciples heard this and asked two questions: “When will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?”

The Lord always prophesies the things He will do in the future by using the real things of this world as an illustration. He says that not one stone that form the Temple of Jerusalem shall be left here upon another, and through this, the Lord is telling us how the world will be destroyed. Because He said those words with such implication, the disciples asked the Lord with consecutive questions “*When will these things*



be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?"

The Lord uses the reality in such manner to illustrate the work He will do in the future. The Lord speaks of the beginning of the disasters, saying, *"Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows"* (Matthew 24:4-8).

The beginning of sorrows that the Lord talks about is the disasters that announce the beginning of the Seven-year Tribulation. He is saying that there will first be nations rising against nations, famines and earthquakes in various places before

the Great Seven-year Tribulation. And the Great Seven-year Tribulation will begin after many people appear and say they are Christ.

Let's look at the Revelation 6:5-6. It says, *"When He opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, 'Come and see.' So I looked, and behold, a black horse, and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, 'A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not harm the oil and the wine.'"* It says that when the third seal is opened, the period of black horse will arrive and it will be the period of famine. What the period of famine means is that, as we have read in today's Scripture passage, there will be famine and earthquake in various places and nations will rise against nations. After this will be the period of the pale horse, and the anti-Christ will appear



and the full-fledged killing of the Israelites will occur. And then, we who have received the remission of the sin among the Gentiles will be martyred.

2 Thessalonians 2:4 also talks about this in this manner, *“Who opposes and exalts Himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.”* It means that, in the end times, a leader who is supposed to be serving the Lord respectfully will go against God and say he himself is the Messiah and God. The Apostle Paul continues to say, *“The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved”* (2 Thessalonians 2:9-10). Many people, in the end, will support Israel. Some out of those countries

will turn from God and a king of Israelites will abandon the faith in God and challenge God, and such things will lead Israelites to tribulation. And before such things happen in full scale, the work of Satan will be present with false miracles and power. Many people will say that they are servants of Christ, God, and perform false miracles and wonders.

Just in our country alone, there are many who perform false miracles and wonders, and it would be the same in the other countries. As I have told you before, there was a band called the “Righteous Brothers” and the composer for the group, John Wimber, came to seek the Lord and depend on Him when the popularity they once enjoyed dissipated. While believing in Jesus, he said that he wanted to see all the miracles and signs of the Scriptures and also wanted to be able to perform those wonders. And the Satan worked in him powerfully. One great miraculous work



manifested through him. While the people were standing during the worship service, he laid his hands on them and people fell on their backs, and some just trembled and sounded out strange noise like “krrr krrrr,” “ruff ruff,” “mooo mooo,” or laughed “hi hi,” “huh huh” and other strange phenomena occurred. And people marveled at this. But they were confused as to whether it was the work of the Spirit or the work of Satan. Many years have passed since then, and many people tried hard to receive the Holy Spirit in such manner.

Benny Hinn is one of those people. He is a Jew ministering in the United States, and he even wrote a book on the Holy Spirit. We could read his faith through this book, and the things he claims don't make sense but are just zany humors. He said that the electricity ran up throughout his body while he was praying. He received so much tremor that he began to shake.

And he emphasized that this was the manifestation of the Holy Spirit. Hence, he claimed, “The Holy Spirit is everywhere,” and he wrote a book entitled *Good Morning Holy Spirit*. And the motto “Good Morning Holy Spirit” became very popular among Christians even in our country. After waking up in the morning, Christians used to greet the Holy Spirit with the words “Good Morning Holy Spirit,” and this became very popular in Korea once in a while.

There is a Vineyard church in Korea as well, and when people go to the church where the founder John Wimber or his followers are leading, they have people stand up, then a leader lays his hands on them, and they fall backwards and start speaking in strange tongues. People don't worship in a quiet manner. In one corner a person is barking like a dog and another is shaking uncontrollably in another corner, while someone is crying out like a lion and another



person is coughing up a noise like a grandpa, and the worship service turns into chaos. And people think that's the work of the Holy Spirit. They say those who receive the laying on of hands from such leaders also receive that kind of power. That's why ministers or pastors from all over the world who visit North America make it a point to visit the Vineyard Church which is next to the Vineyard Airport in Canada. People go to that church and see what's happening and they receive the laying on of hands and come back home and do same things in their own countries.

So many strange things happen in our country too. Some people talk of the three beat blessings, or the three-fold gospel. Some even go beyond that and talk of the fourth dimension gospel or the five-fold gospel. The so-called three-beat blessings, based on the Word, "Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers" (3 John 1:2), is

the central theme of the sermons of those who are trying to grow their churches by giving people the assurance of spiritual and material blessing by believing in Jesus. In Berea Church, ministers sit people on the floor and lay their hands on a believer's shoulder with one hand and push the forehead with the other hand, and the person falls backward. Sometimes, the leader may circle the group of people a few times and then suddenly hit one person's head, and a deacon trips him up with his feet while another deacon pushes him if the person still doesn't go down. What would happen in such case? Would he fall down, or not fall down? He will fall down. And they even pinch the person on the side if he still doesn't go down. Such comedy would be the same phenomenon in the Vineyard churches.

Countless number of Korean ministers has gone there and learned such things, and they do



same things in our country. They prophesy in prayer and say they just saw a vision, and continue to speak in tongues that do not make sense. The foolish people are envious of people speaking in tongues that they can't speak, and they actually compete to do so. But that's not really speaking in tongues. True speaking in tongues is not a repetition of some meaningless words, but a high level language that some people can clearly understand. Speaking clearly to God is not a repetition of words that can't even be distinguished whether it is an onomatopoeic word or a mimetic word.

Have I spoken in tongues before? Sure, I have. I can talk about it because I have done it before. I don't speak English, but I spoke in tongues with English so fluently. But I had to bite my tongue in embarrassment. Why? I bit my tongue because I was listing all of my sins in English. So, I bit my tongue once, and twice, but it didn't stop. It

stopped after I bit my tongue for the third time.

Such laughable things happen in this world, especially in so-called Pentecostal churches. They are not centered in the Word, and their gospel is not the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they do not attain God's righteousness by believing in it. They aim at one or the other of the following two things: They try to manifest the appearance of Satan by receiving his power as his servants, or they seek to be a good person with high moral standards and good manners. Such churches have fallen into these two things by the temptation of Satan the Devil. And many of their ministers call themselves God's servants. Some blatantly even call themselves the Christ. One pastor among them said he will someday walk through the Han River in Seoul some day. The person claims that he went to Philippines and had a meeting there, and many people were healed during the meeting. I saw a poster about



his meeting and it says that a cross suddenly appeared up on the sky, and marvelous works, miracles, and amazing signs manifested. They say that even short legs can become longer. So, those of you who have short legs needn't worry. Just go see that pastor. He will lay his hands on you, and your two legs will immediately stretch out and become long.

Falling to such nonsensical claim shows how infantile people can be. How infantile and ignorant can people be! In Vineyard Church, John Wimber was said to have healed many children with down-syndrome disease, but investigation of those who was said to have been healed revealed immediately that it was a lie. Even if legs did become a little longer, is it really a big deal? Power of science can make that happen. The church should focus on saving souls, not doing medical activities. Ministers who should devote their energy on saving souls

and let doctors take care of the sick are actually doing such things. Many ministers do things like that.

We live in such times. These days, so many ministers have used such marvelous works and miracles, and therefore, even those things don't work because so many people have been deceived and people have become more aware of such trickery. This is the end times, close to the second coming of the Lord. You need to be careful of such swindlers.

What will happen in the end times? We'll hear the rumors of disasters and catastrophes. And the nations will rise against nations. And there will be famines and earthquakes. Then, the Great Seven-year Tribulation that announces the second coming of the Lord will begin soon.

There are these things that will happen as the signs of the end times: Wars, famines, and earthquakes. Let's say there is a strong



earthquake in Korea. What will happen to us? The infrastructure of Korea will be ruined in no time and we will not be able to preach the gospel any more. We share the gospel now, but we wouldn't be able to share the gospel when disasters happen. What will go through our minds when disasters actually happen? What will become of us when such things happen to us? Will we respect our brothers and sisters in Christ? Or, will we hate one another? Concerning this matter, the Apostle Paul told us in 1 Thessalonians 5:8-10, *"But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation. For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him."*

The Apostle Paul said this. What kind of people should we become when such things like

famines, earthquakes, and nations rising against one another in wars actually happen to us? The Apostle Paul said, "Put on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation." He said that we should put on the helmet of the hope of salvation that guarantees us to live in the paradise of the Millennial Kingdom after being raptured at the time of second coming of the Lord. The people of God should understand how precious the born-again brothers and sisters are, and they should love one another caring and loving one another with true heart, not just for their appearance. That's why he said, *"Therefore comfort each other and edify one another, just as you also are doing. And we urge you, brethren, to recognize those who labor among you, and are over you in the Lord and admonish you,"*¹³ *and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves"* (1 Thessalonians 5:11-13).



Many people, even today, don't believe that these things will happen in the last days. So, the Apostle Paul said in 1 Thessalonians 5, *"But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For when they say, 'Peace and safety!' then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman."* He said this to the unbelievers. But for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and know and believe in the righteous of the Lord will surely know when the Second Coming of the Lord will be. So, He said, *"But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief. You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as others do, but let us watch and be sober"* (1 Thessalonians 5:4-6). Those who are born again are the sons of light and that day will not come like a thief in the

night. Through the Scriptures, we know, realistically, approximately when the Lord is coming. We know exactly when this period is. And we foresee exactly what will happen in the world. And even though the Great Seven-year Tribulation has not yet come upon, we realize that there will be wars, earthquakes, and famines soon upon this earth.

Of course this will happen after the gospel has been shared pretty much throughout the world. This will happen in our country as well after the gospel has been shared to a certain degree. After the gospel of the water and the Spirit has been delivered throughout the world, how would we, the people who have been born again, feel when such things happen to us? That's why the Lord said, "Wear the helmet, the hope of salvation." I believe that the Lord will definitely come and resurrect us for the second time to have us live as kings in the Millennial Kingdom that the Lord



spoke about. We will greet the Lord with the faith that believes in such things.

And the Lord said, "Put on the breastplate of love." Truly the born-again people love and care for their fellow born-again Christians. There is none who are more precious than their own people. If we divide people into two groups, we can only divide them into the righteous people and the wicked (Matthew 13:49). Truly, the most precious people for the righteous are God and their fellow righteous people. The Lord said to us, "Put on the breastplate of love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation." We would look to the future with clear understanding and treat God's people as precious. Even the most selfish person will become tolerate to the others and understand each other as the precious partners going toward the Kingdom of God, and believes it as such.

Such circumstances will happen at that time,

and such things will definitely happen in our hearts. You and I must understand the end times. When is the beginning of the disasters that will announce the end times? We must believe that the Great Seven-year Tribulation will begin when the famines, earthquakes, and the wars become rampant, and that's happening right now. Therefore, we must understand and believe that the Great Seven-year Tribulation will come upon us before long. That process will take place within a short period. At that time, we will be wearing the helmet of the hope of salvation. We have the Holy Spirit within our hearts because we have received the complete remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before the Lord. That's why we understand that the Lord's Kingdom will come upon this world as it is written in the Lord's Prayer "Let thy will be done, on earth as it is in heaven." The Lord will come and renew all things and His



Kingdom will be upon this land, and we will rule as kings in His Kingdom for a thousand years.

That's why we hope for that day and live with respect for the brothers and sister in Christ. We will live like that in the future. But, let us think about the future situation at this moment. Let's say the whole world has become devastated by earthquakes. Who will you and I seek in such devastation? Will you seek your family in flesh? Or, will you seek your brothers and sisters in Christ? I will definitely seek our brothers and sisters in Christ and God's servants because you are actually my brothers and sisters. I have a family in my flesh, but my relationship with them is over. Some believers who still have weak faith do not know who their true family members are. But, when such things happen, they will also know the fact that God's children who have received the righteousness of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are their

true brothers and sisters, that is, their true family in Christ. They will definitely know this fact at that time. And we should think about this, have faith of believing and waiting for the second coming of the Lord, and prepare for His second coming. We must prepare in our hearts with faith now for the things that will happen in the future. I mean we must live in this time with consideration of what kind of person we should be at that time and what we should be careful of. This is the faith the righteous people living in this end times must have.

I think these things will definitely come upon us when we have finished sharing the gospel all over the world. The Lord will announce the end of the world when we finish sharing the gospel. The message of salvation spread throughout the world through the Jews in the old days, but the gospel will spread worldwide through Koreans in the end times. That's why God may especially



protect this country. Even now, God is protecting us especially. How could a nation that has received the relief fund from the IMF recover so quickly? Our national anthem has a verse, “May God protect this nation until the Eastern Sea and the Mt. Baekdoo become dry and worn out,” and it is a proud and great verse that contains the yearning for God’s protection upon this country until the end. And God has actually protected us and created a situation where we can share the gospel.

Moody’s Investors Service, the international credit rating organization, says that it will upgrade Korea’s credit rating one grade and lower Japan’s credit one grade. Japan’s economy just can’t get out of the depression, but our economy is vigorously coming alive now. Really, the people of Japan and Korea have very different characteristics. Our people are just wild with spending even though they don’t have much

in savings. Most Japanese work hard and save every penny they earn, but they can’t enjoy their life. Although they work so hard all their lives, there aren’t many days in their lifetime when they go on a wild eating binge. They say Japanese barely add some boiled fish paste as a topping on noodle soup only on paydays. On special days, they just add some boiled fish past to an ordinary meal they usually have. That shows how unsatisfactory their eating is. Their country may be rich, but individual person’s finances aren’t too good.

Japanese people are so stingy with food that you have to pay for an extra kimchi dish at a restaurant. This is never the case in Korea. So, you can’t eat all you want at a restaurant in Japan. Brother Sakamoto, from Japan, was shell-shocked at the Spiritual Training Camp last summer when he saw us receiving the big plates full of rice, soup, and kimchi, and eating as much



as we want. He said he was amazed at two things in Korea: One is eating as much as we want, and the other is the sight of the big rocks on the hillside of the Misiryong Hill because the rocks seemed so dangerous. He said that there are many earthquakes in Japan and they have to build some structures to support every dangerous rock. So, he thinks Korea is an amazing country when he sees Koreans leave such dangerous rocks alone and drive on the road even through the rocks and eat and talk beneath them as well. Really, I believe that we are living prosperously because God has especially been protecting us.

However, there will full-scale disasters of the seven trumpets and seven bowls of disasters after the famines, earthquakes, and wars become rampant all over the world. These things will definitely come. We need to prepare for them in our hearts because such disasters will come to everyone. This is not a fiction, but a reality that

will happen. And because it is God's Word that we must believe, we need to think about what faith we must have in our hearts and how we should live our spiritual life when we face such things in the future and prepare our faith now. That's why I am preaching this kind of sermon beforehand. During those times, we won't have time to get together like this and share God's Word. We will all be out of minds trying to escape from earthquakes. Some may barely survive and many will die because they have not escaped from it. Some among us may die too. We will say, "A sister has gone before us, and another brother, also. Well, that's OK. I have not seen his body, but it's a good thing. We'll meet across the Jordan. It's good that he has gone before us with faith." Will we meet one another, or will we not? We will. When the Lord really comes, all the righteous will meet again.

We need to think now, because it will be too



late if we face the tribulation when we are not ready. God's Word says that there will be famines and earthquakes during the end time. When there is severe famine, there is no food for people to eat and because of it many people will die. And if there is no food to eat, it could cause war. In fact, currently there are famines and earthquakes worldwide. There are many countries that don't have enough food to eat. Especially, I don't think it is an exaggeration to say that most Koreans do have good living conditions and have lots of food to eat, and although we have just entered the ranks of the advanced countries, we are already among the top countries as far as food and living conditions are concerned. People in our country eat well and have good living conditions. Not many countries have such good living conditions like our country. Poverty is now prevalent throughout the world. There will be signs before the tribulation

begins.

We must have faith that believes in the Lord's second coming. We must have faith that awaits the Lord's second coming. Now, we must have faith of preparing for the Lord's second coming as we share the gospel. If we are satisfied with just sharing the gospel, then we are going to lose our faith when the disasters actually begin. Now we all have to prepare our hearts, being tightened by the belt of faith. No matter what happens in the future or how our situation is now, we must live with faith of waiting for the Lord's second coming. There will be various kinds of difficulties when the Lord is about to come and we have to be ready for that time and prepare our hearts to overcome them with faith. This is the kind of faith that waits for the Lord's second coming and prepares for it.

You and I have to be ready now. It will be too late if we tried to get ready at the time of the



Lord's second coming. We need to be ready with the faith of waiting for the Lord's second coming before that time. And we need to wait. So, when the time comes, we could face it fearlessly and endure till the end, and we could even embrace our martyrdom. We can live out our faith without any problem if we believe that there will be famines, earthquakes and wars, and therefore, if we are ready to face them in our hearts. And there is nothing to worry about when we face these things if we believe this and prepare our hearts with faith. There is nothing to worry about because we already knew about it and prepared for it.

Lord said, "You are not going to face these things immediately, because you are the sons of light. Sons of darkness do not know these things and destruction will come to them like a thief. However, all of these things have been already predicted to the sons of light. So, you should be

ready with the faith, take the helmet of salvation and be alert towards disasters, and have embroidered of love in your heart and live with faith, care and respect each other with consideration of others." We should live now like we actually are in the middle of the age of disaster and prepare with faith in our hearts, then it is enough.

When we will actually face the disasters, many people among us will die, but the others among us will escape the disasters, gather together, and proclaim the gospel. And the righteous will look for each other and find each other, but some people will be hated and get arrested by their family and suffer terrible hardship and eventually die as martyrs. Various things will happen. I am talking exclusively to you, the righteous in Korea, about all of these sufferings. Many people from all over the world will believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit



that we share and receive the remission of sin. They will gain the righteousness of God and proclaim this gospel. They will proclaim it with power. At the end, the disaster will have started already and we will die anyway. The Bible talks about the righteous suffering martyrdom, and exactly as it is written, we will face the Antichrist ruling over the world. So if we're going to die anyway, it is smarter to have hope in the Kingdom to come and just proclaim the gospel powerfully and go to the Lord when He calls us. Whether we die as martyrs, die through accidents, or die through persecution, we are going to proclaim the gospel to our hearts content. As recorded in the Revelation, uncountable number of people from all over the world will be saved and die as martyrs while holding onto their faith. And from the midst of their blood of martyrdom, they are going to be resurrected and stand before God and praise and

worship God (Revelation 7:9-14).

The Lord who is coming again is telling us to be ready for the Lord's second coming. Do you understand? If you want to share the Gospel, the time to do it is now. If you want to be ready, you need to be ready now. And if you want to do God's work, then you need to do it now. There is no other alternative. This is why we are proclaiming the Gospel now, the end time. This is why I have wanted so eagerly to publish the book of sermons on Romans. It seems as if we worked for a long time to have the book of sermons on Romans to be published, but actually, it didn't take too long. We have been able to distribute many Christian books to countless domestic and foreign people since many workers of our Mission have been involved and served sincerely and devotedly.

We are also going to distribute around 3,000 books to a Nigerian coworker this time. A pastor



from a mission organization in Nigeria asked us many times for 100,000 copies of our books. 100,000 copies of books would fill up about two of the 40 feet long containers. When we think about the population in that country, 100,000 copies of books are not enough to deliver the gospel to all of those people. However, since one person is requesting do many books, we have to think how profitable that would be for preaching the gospel. Therefore, we were going to send 3,000 of them initially. Truly, it might take few years for one person to distribute all those 100,000 copies of books. Just throwing away 100,000 books to a garbage can may take very long time. But this person said he could do it. So we thought he had a big heart, and we decided to send him 3,000 copies first. We decided to send him 3,000 copies of English versions, that is, 1,000 copies of each volume 1, 2, and 3. And then we will send him more when the book of

sermons on Roman comes out. In the near future, we pray that many people like that pastor would arise. We are going to send our books to anyone who wants to do God's work and asks us, "Please send me 10,000 copies of your books. I'll distribute all of the books." We will not care whether they actually distribute the books or sell the books, By the way, somebody will receive one of these books and will hear the gospel, and that is what we want. There was a person from Philippine who randomly picked up one of our books from a garbage can and started reading. He sent us a message that he had received the remission of sin. Anyway, people receive the remission of sin through various means. I just want our books to reach the seekers and manifest the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to come alive through our book. This gospel of water and the Spirit is the way of salvation to some people, but to some, it is a rock



that makes them fallen (1 Peter 2: 6-8).

We are proclaiming the gospel with all our means. Now we are sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit to foreigners who are working in our country. Currently, we estimate that about 500,000 foreigner workers are in our country. If we add people who are staying in our country illegally, the number would be a lot more. And also, many foreign tourists will come to see the 2002 FIFA World Cup games that will be held by Korea and Japan this year. So, I am thinking about calling the Ministry of Culture and Tourism of our country to ask if we could distribute our books to all the visitors as souvenirs for free. It would be a good thing to do if our government permits it. Then, we are going to print out hundreds of thousands of copies as the “2002 Korean-Japan World Cup Memorial Book” and hand them out freely as a souvenir. The government estimated that about 50,000 or

60,000 Chinese's travelers might come to Korea, so we plan to print out more Chinese versions and share the gospel of the water and the Spirit with them.

We should take advantage of this opportunity to do the great work of the gospel, but my brain isn't working well these days. What I was able to think through in only about 5 minutes and reach a conclusion two or three years ago cannot be solved even though I would concentrate my brain to the same level of problem for 30 minutes these days. I am not as smart as before. You think of me as such, don't you? Once, I went to a barbershop and I heard them calling me grandpa. Look at my hair. You can't see my gray hair if you just glimpse at me, but I do look like a grandpa when you look at me closely because my hair has turned gray. I was thinking to myself, “My heart is a lot younger than you,” but I said to them “Yes, correct, I am a grandpa.” At



least in my heart, I didn't agree that I was a grandpa. But when I see that my mind isn't working fast enough, I cannot but say to myself, "I have become old."

I think I we should accomplish more and do greater works this year. We've sent thousands of books to our coworkers in many countries so far. But when the book of sermons on the Romans comes out, I am thinking of sending them in units of ten thousands. I would really like to see the gospel of the water and the Spirit would reach every nook and valley of the world more quickly. The gospel must be shared with these people as fast possible since there are many people dying without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So the gospel will be shared worldwide.

I really do want the gospel to reach all over the world and also want all of you to become the servants and the saints who are waiting for the

Lord's second coming and prepare for it. Now, I proclaim the gospel, and I am also going to live with the faith of waiting for the Lord's second coming, and treat the sisters and brothers in Christ with such faith. I also want you to live like that. I believe we need to be ready in our hearts now because quiet times of today will not last long. But we shall not fear and give thanks to God, because He gives us the victory. Even if the Lord comes tomorrow, we shall eat, drink, and fulfill our responsibilities in all things and be ready in our hearts while sharing the gospel until that day.

Let's live with this kind of faith. I wish for all of you to live with thankful hearts towards God with this kind of faith. I wish that you could take good rest during this holiday and rejuvenate yourself, so that it will give you more strength to serve the Lord. Even though we are going to rest during the holiday, we don't actually have any



special thing to do but just have some holiday food. However, since we rested well during the New Year holidays, I would like to meet some ministers to discuss about some issues and to do some things we can do the Lunar New Year holidays. I believe that the gospel will reach many more people throughout the world when the *Sermons on Romans* comes out. Hallelujah!



Prepare for the End Times

< Matthew 24:3-14 >

“Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, ‘Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?’ And Jesus answered and said to them: ‘Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then

they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake. And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.’”

This evening, I would like to share with you the Lord’s teaching on the Great Tribulation. In today’s Scripture passage, the disciples asked Jesus, “What will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?” Jesus then said to them, *“Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name,*



saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.” In particular, Jesus said in verse 6, “You will hear of wars and rumors of wars.” How may we then hear of wars and rumors of wars? Let’s consider how it is that we may actually hear of wars and rumors of wars.

Wars and Rumors of Wars

Nowadays, natural disasters are devastating enough to inflict war-like damages. After all, don’t unpredictable weather, massive snowstorms, bitter cold, and earthquakes bring about war-like damages? During the last Summer Discipleship Training Camp, we were also dealt with a natural disaster. We had built a small swimming pool next to the Discipleship Training

Center for recreation, but a sudden rainstorm caused a flash flood, which led to a landslide in the ravine next to the swimming pool. So as the creek was flooded, the water surged into the pool and made a huge mess. Fortunately, we were able to divert the water before it swamped the main building, or otherwise it would have been flooded completely.

This minor flood that we experienced was nothing compared to the natural disasters occurring all over the world. Recently the world has seen one catastrophic disaster after another, from Tsunami to hurricanes and massive earthquakes. In the days to come, there will be even more devastating atmospheric changes and natural disasters.

As you probably know quite well, climate changes originate from the excessive use of fossil fuels, which increases the amount of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere and, in turn, leads to



rapidly rising temperatures in the atmosphere and the seawater. When the end times come as God spoke, there will be many disasters unleashed by mankind as well as natural disasters that are beyond its control such as earthquakes. We will hear of such news very often, and such sights will not be uncommon. “A snow storm dumped over 3 m of snow in a certain country and everyone there starved to death. There was not even one survivor.” You will hear such news on TV. When you hear of these disasters, you will be reminded of what the Lord said about the end times and how true His Word is. The Lord has taught us with His Word like this, and when I think about how these events may unfold in this present age in which you and I are now living, I get very nervous but at the same time, thankful in certain aspects.

However, the Lord continued to say, *“See that you are not troubled; for all these things must*

come to pass, but the end is not yet.” We shouldn’t think that the end is here already. Rather, the end has just begun. Now is not the end. We must listen closely to the Lord’s teaching and believe in it.

What else did the Lord say would happen in the time of the Great Tribulation? He said, *“Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.”*

Nation Will Rise against Nation, and Kingdom against Kingdom

Recently Russia has seen a surge of extreme nationalism, calling for the expulsion of non-Russians and demanding that foreigners, including the Jews, should give up all their commercial and economic interests in Russia and



return home. In the years to come, the Jewish people all over the world may have to return to Israel. For now, the Jews scattered across the whole world have a dominant commercial presence. But even so, nations are now rising against nations. Nationalism is surging ahead, just as God had said it would in the end times. As such, when we look at these events happening, we must realize that everything is coming to pass exactly as the Lord had said.

With the end of World War II, many independent, nationalist states were formed. More recently, when the Soviet Union fell apart in the 1990s, a number of independent states were formed as well. The Soviet Union had been a federal state formed by sixteen republics tightly controlled by the central government in Moscow, but with its disintegration under President Gorbachev, each republic became an independent nation-state. These republics have

now formed independent states, but even so, there still are many ethnic groups engaged in civil war struggling for independence. Like this, every nation is actively seeking to form its own social community.

The problem is that such a struggle for independence often leads to ethnic conflicts. The prevalence of racial suprematism is frequently followed by ethnic cleansing to suppress and rout out other ethnic groups. Just as the Lord taught us that nations would rise against nations and invade each other, such events have already occurred time after time throughout the world. Many countries all over the world saw a surge of nationalist movements and gained their independence. And in the years to come, we will continue to see nations rising against nations. Weak countries like Korea will be swallowed by the great powers, while great powers will struggle against each other for supremacy. Since



God has said that this would happen, I believe that it will indeed happen exactly as He said.

The European Union (EU) is now moving ever closer to full integration. European states now form a massive economic community using a single currency called Euro. When powerful countries integrate with each other like this, small countries are bound to be overwhelmed. And when there is a clash of national interest, war is inevitable. That's how nations rise against nations. The Lord taught us that when nations stand against nations, when war breaks out rampantly, and when natural disasters such as famines and earthquakes break out often, that is the beginning of sorrows. As such, we all must remember clearly in our hearts that these events will happen in the end times. That's because the Lord Himself said that such events will unfold in the end times of tribulation. There is nothing strange here in today's Scripture passage.

Everything will come to pass exactly as the Lord said. Simply put, there will be no peace in the end times. In other words, the world will turn into an unlivable place, filled with chaos, confusion, disorder, and madness. The Lord Himself taught us so.

“They Will Deliver You to Tribulation”

The Lord taught us in verse 9, *“Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake.”*

Do you get scared at this passage? But don't be too alarmed just yet, as this will not happen right away. Before this actually happens, you will first see climate changes, many natural disasters such as earthquakes and volcano



eruptions, and plenty of war. The Great Tribulation won't come until after these events. That is the prophecy the Lord spoke and the lesson He is teaching us here. All that we have to do is just believe in and this Word of Truth with our hearts and accept it, for God has given it to us as a lesson so that we may be awake.

What did our Lord say? He said, *“Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake.”* Jesus said here that people would seize us and deliver us to tribulation. Tribulation is more painful and agonizing than any other disaster. Whereas disasters are naturally triggered, tribulation is unleashed by the wickedness of mankind, something that’s very hard, but nonetheless all of us must face without exception. You may escape from other disasters, but you cannot escape from tribulation. It is such a complete and systematic suppression by the

servants of Satan that the Lord said, *“They will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you.”* And He said, *“You will be hated by nations,” meaning that people will hate us and kill us.* This is the lesson spoken by our Lord Himself. Given this, many of us will surely die when the time comes. Understand and grasp so. And believe so as well.

Do not fear, however. If you die because it really is time for you to die, then there is no problem, because the Holy Spirit in you will make you brave enough stand against your persecutors. The Lord said, *“But watch out for yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils, and you will be beaten in the synagogues. You will be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony to them. And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations. But when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or premeditate*



what you will speak. But whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit” (Mark 13:9-11). Moreover, if only a few people are to endure untold suffering to death, then we may feel it’s unfair, but the Bible writes and teaches us that at that time, every nation will be in a chaotic upheaval, and people will seize us and kill us in the middle of this tribulation filled with wars, famines, and disasters. Since this is what will happen to the world anyways, there is actually no need for us to fear now, even though we may face such sufferings. So there is nothing to fear the tribulation in advance. And there is no need for us to fear it in the days to come either.

When that time comes, not only will circumstances make it naturally unavoidable for us to die, but it will actually be our own wish to die. Although we do everything possible to avoid death right now, when wars break out and the

tribulation overtakes us, we will want to die soon, wondering, “How can I die without pain?” That’s because the Bible says that when such an age of tribulation comes, many people will hate us the born-again and deliver us to death, and therefore it’s clear that the servants of Satan will make it impossible for any of the born-again all over the world to live on this earth. Even if we want to live on this earth, it will be impossible to live openly, unless we live hiding somewhere they would not be able to find us.

At that time, the entire world will be unified, as the Devil will know that the time has come for him to be judged by God. All those who have not been born again will unite together. This implies that the born-again will turn into antigovernment dissidents. If this world is united into a single state, then those of us who do not agree with this move will naturally become dissidents. Even if the authorities imprison the dissidents and



sentence them to death, and even if we are put to death, there really is little to complain. That's because the born-again, righteous people cannot side with the Devil of this world anyways, and therefore even as we are put to death, we will say, "Oh! It's happening just as the Lord said! I don't want to live in such a devastating world any longer. I want to go to the Lord right away. So kill me all you want!" They will hold trials at that time, and the court will issue its judgment saying, "As anti-government activists, the defendants participated in illegal demonstrations at such and such places and broke such and such laws. Therefore pursuant to so and so statutes, they are hereby sentenced to death." After a row of ten righteous people are lined up and sentenced like this, another row will be ushered into the courtroom. The court will then issue the same verdict and sentence them to execution. It's not so hard to imagine this happening.




My fellow believers, if this world is a wonderful place, and then we would think it's unfair for us to die without fully enjoying our lives. However, this world will not be where we want to live. Moreover, when the world itself turns into the Devil's world filled with demons, where life is hard, people fight over each other for food, killing a human being is taken more lightly than killing a fly, and no human ethics or love can be found, it will be better for us to be formally tried as anti-government dissidents and sentenced with the verdict saying, "You are completely useless in the Devil's nation. You are all sentenced to death." When this time comes, we will face death with thanksgiving. Therefore, you and I have nothing to fear. We will be able to die in joy at that time. We will be at ease, for we will die just as the Lord taught us.

The Book of Revelation writes that there are twelve gates that lead us into the Kingdom of





Heaven. So when we are delivered up to tribulation and killed, we will promise each other to meet again, saying, “Which gate will you wait?” “I like the south gate, the region over the gate might be warmer.” Someone who is fat may say, “I don’t want to enter the south gate then. I prefer cooler weather to hot weather. I like the north side.” Others may say, “I like the west side where the sun sets. If you want to be with me, please, wait for a moment at the west gate.” We will bid the final farewell on this earth, saying, “We will meet again later! See you there!”


The Lord taught us that people will hand us the born-again over to tribulation. Since God said that people will kill us, we will die. However, we won’t die cowardly, but we will die boldly. At that time, we will be hunted down for not receiving the mark of the Beast, and rather than trying to hide, it will be better for us to be captured and sentenced to death, since we won’t


be alone but we will die together with our fellow saints. Maybe our sisters would be even bolder at that time. “Kill me if you want, you bastards!” Then those standing at the front would praise, “Wait for the Lord, whose day is near. Wait for the Lord: Keep watch, take heart! 


 and those behind will also follow their praise, shouting out, “Hallelujah!” At that time when people hand us over to tribulation and death, the saints will stand and march boldly in the file of martyrs excited to meet the Lord, singing,

“This world is not my home,

I’m just-a-passing through

My pleasure and my hopes are placed beyond the blue

Many friends and kindred have gone on before

And I can’t feel at home in this world anymore” We will march forth with the fullness



of the Spirit, filled with the hope of seeing the Lord.

However, I am worried that I or other ministers may be tempted to ask the servants of the Antichrist at that time, “Can’t you let me live just a bit longer?” I should indeed have no lingering attachment to the world, but I am concerned that I may not be able to achieve this. So I don’t rely on my own will or myself. I only accept and trust in this teaching of the Lord. By accepting this teaching now, I want to become an honorable servant of God who believes in His Word of teaching no matter when such things may happen. I admonish you to also accept this Word of God by faith. Do you accept it?

There is no need for us to be worried about our death now. What should we be doing instead now? Now is the time for us to preach the gospel. And when the end times come, all that we have to do is to just obey the Lord’s Word. If the Lord

wants to take us away rather than leaving us on this earth, then we must obey Him even if it’s against our wish. I ask you to grasp so. And I ask you to accept this teaching into your heart.

Some people who have just recently received the remission of sin may wonder, “Well, does this then mean that everyone who receives the remission of sin will die? I was so happy to be remitted from my sins, but in the end, I will die a cruel death. Doesn’t this then mean that in the end times, the righteous will be ostracized from this world?” As a matter of fact, we the born-again will be ostracized from this world when the time of tribulation comes. However, it is we who are actually shunning them now, and so they will shun us at that time. We are now ostracizing many people. “You haven’t even received the remission of sin, and yet you are so pretentious. I can’t have anything to do with you. Go away.” Do you have this belief? Do you accept this



Word of teaching? Our sisters seem to listen to the Word closely, but do our brothers accept this teaching? You must all accept it. You must accept this lesson because it's been given to us by the Lord.

If our death is for the sake of the Lord, and if we don't die alone but together, then it's those who cannot join in that file that are pitiful. In this age and time when the remission of sin is freely available, many people still remain unable to receive it. Just as they are pitiful, when the time comes for the righteous to die together, it would be a tragedy for you not to be able to die but live cowardly.

The bible says that such things will happen at the time of tribulation. As God has taught us that these events will happen to us at the time of tribulation, let us believe in this with our hearts and prepare our faith.

Many False Prophets Will Rise

Jesus said in verses 10-11, "And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many." As the Lord has taught us that when the tribulation comes, many will be offended, hate one another, and betray each other, we must remember this and prepare our faith to go through this tribulation.

First of all here, Jesus warned us not be deceived by false prophets, for many will arise at the time of sorrow and tribulation. He said that at this time of tribulation, some people will pretend to be full of mercy and love, and perform many wonders, signs, and miracles. They will act like Jesus, speaking Hebrew and saying, "I am Jesus." And as they will perform various miracles and wonders, many will be deceived by them, thinking that the Lord has returned.



In other words, when false-christs appear and claim themselves to be the Savior, many people in this world will be deceived by these false prophets, although, of course, we wouldn't be deceived. But others will misconstrue them to be Jesus and follow them. Even now, there are many such false prophets. However, the Bible does not say that this is how our Lord would return. Exactly how, then, did our Lord say that He would return? He said that His return will be like the lightning coming from the east and flashing to the west. This means that the Lord will come majestically before everyone's eyes.

Even at this moment, there are many people claiming, "I am the returning Jesus." Also, there are so many false prophets who are actually worshipping golden calves. For example, they extract US \$3 million from their congregation to build just a single church building. That kind of money is enough to spread the gospel to a whole

continent to a considerable extent. If \$3 million is spent to spread the gospel to the African continent, it would be more than enough to cover the whole region. However, there are such people who spend this kind of money just to build one church building. None other than they are false prophets. In Korea alone, there are so many such people. Many false prophets have already come and gone, but there will be many more to come. In the years to come, even more people will claim, "I am Jesus Christ." In fact, there are many such people even at this very moment.

A religious group called Daesunjinrihoe, founded in Korea, claims that its members are gods. The adherents claim to be divine. These people make such outlandish claims that every time I come across one of them, I get completely overwhelmed by their ridiculous claims. They say that they are divine beings, and so is



everyone else. When asked what kind of divinity they are, they say that that they are God. They argue that every human being is God, including themselves and us. They are completely mad. Considering how there are so many such people even now, how many more would arise to perform wonders and claim to be God in the end times of tribulation, when people are struggling? And Jesus said that many people will be deceived.

For us, however, all that we need is to have the correct understanding now. And while waiting for the Lord's coming, there is so much to see before we meet Him, from the acts of false prophets to earthquakes, people's receiving the mark, and wars. We won't be bored at that time. We will have fun watching how things come to pass exactly as Jesus said.

The Bible also says that as lawlessness will abound at that time, the love of many will grow

cold. Under normal circumstances, most people are able to forgive each other's small mistakes and tolerate one another. But as lawlessness will prevail at that time, even some of the born-again will go astray completely. Because they will go astray 100 percent, we cannot tolerate them and rather we will hate them. That's why hatred will prevail over love at the end times.

Love is almost non-existent in this world. Recently, a father cut off his own son's finger for insurance money. Doesn't this show that there is no love? Love will disappear in the last world. Knowing this, we must not practice lawlessness, and if it's possible at all, we must discipline ourselves and walk on the right path even though we are insufficient. That's right. We must turn around from the completely mistaken path.



Those Who Endure to the End Will Be Saved

Our Lord said that those who endure until the time of tribulation will be saved. This means that they will be resurrected without suffering physical death. Perhaps such people would be found among our saints at the time of tribulation, among our brothers and sisters. Someone who is really patient, who can go hungry for a long time hiding in a cave in the mountain, may be able to endure until the end. I am so impatient that when I just think about how someone might imprison me, I will probably get so upset that I will go into seizure and die even if no one kills me, even before anyone comes after me. But those of you who are not so impatient like me will say, “I will still survive. I will endure until the Lord returns. I will see the Lord before this body of mine perishes. I will never die until the day I hear the

trumpet sound of angels, and I will never be seized even if I have to hide myself in the sewer and live with the rats.” There will be such people who endure until the end in perseverance.

These people will be there because the Lord said so. But we don’t know who among us would be them. First of all, such people must not be impatient. Impatient people cannot endure the persecution to the end. Unable to wait in patience to the end, they will run out and say, “You bastards! Here I am. Kill me if you want to.” Impatient people like me cannot wait for everything to be over. Those who are patient will survive and see the return of the Lord, and they will also experience their bodies being transformed suddenly while they are alive. Perhaps such people would come out of our sisters. Are there such sisters who think themselves to be patient enough to endure all kinds of hardships no matter how anyone tries to



break their will? It's highly probable for this Word to be fulfilled to such people.

I do not think that there is no such a person in our Church. Someone who attends our Church but not faithfully, and does not work for the gospel, will probably not be killed by the Antichrist. I don't know if you would become such a person who attends God's Church but does not clearly shout out the Truth, or if you would go through the refinement of faith to never get angry no matter what, but be filled with the fruit of the Holy Spirit and never get enraged, reaching the height of joy, peace, gentleness, and self-control. But one thing clear is that such people who are never put to death will survive and meet the Lord alive.

Our Lord said that at the time of tribulation, those who endure until the end will be saved. He said this because there will be such people, or otherwise He would not have said it. If everyone

is to die, then He would have said that everyone will die, but He said this because there will be those still remaining. The passage that says, "Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you," probably applies to me. I am not sure on which side you would fall. It seems that 99.9 percent of you would fall on one side, that is, to be delivered up to tribulation, and 0.1 percent would fall on the other side. Those who belong to 0.1 percent are worthy of respect. To these people who really remain until the end, I ask them all to spread the gospel and do even our share.

The Lord taught us, "*This gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.*" Although the Lord taught that this gospel of Heaven would be preach throughout the whole wide world to be witnessed to every nation before the end of the world, the gospel still has not made its way all over the world. The gospel



of the water and the Spirit had existed in the era of the Early Church, but now, this gospel is not found in any nation. No one believes like we do. On the contrary, people think that those who believe like us are strange.

When I went to Japan, I preached the gospel to brother Sakamoto, and to plant the gospel seed in Mr. and Mrs. Gawashima, I plowed the fields of their hearts first. And I gave them a copy of our Japanese edition. The next day, after reading the book, Mr. Gawashima called deacon Soon-ok Park, and said to her that everything I believed in was wrong, from the beginning to the end. So this means that those who believe in Jesus without being born again are different from Christians who have been born again, from the beginning to the end. You may think that the faith of the born-again is different from that of the worldly Christians only in the emphasis placed on the baptism of Jesus, but in fact, we

are different from them from the beginning to the end.

Our Lord said, *“This gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.”* In other words, this gospel through which God has saved us with the Word of being born again of water and the Spirit will be known to everyone throughout all these things that will happen in the end times, through our death, our tribulation, our judgment, and our martyrdom. Because we don’t have enough time or strength, the gospel cannot make its way into the whole world now even if we try. Even if we were to go to the United States and work there, and even if we were to go to Japan, Europe, or Africa and work there, it’s not enough for everyone to know the gospel.

However, the Lord said that the end will come only when the gospel is preached all over the world, and so if we are unable to preach it



completely, the Lord will preach it throughout the world according to His desired method. Since our Lord taught us here, I believe that it will come to pass according to this Word that He taught us. For instance, they will trigger a certain event and openly televise us to make us known all over the world. In other words, by openly explaining why we are anti-government dissidents, and why we are now opposing the world government even to our death and dying by faith, it may result into the gospel being spread indirectly. This is similar to the Early Church saints testifying their faith to the unbelievers while being martyred in Rome's coliseum. They testified that Jesus Christ whom they believed was God who had washed away all their sins with His baptism and bloodshed, and that their kingdom was not of this earth, but it was the Kingdom of God. And they embraced their martyrdom boldly.

So, the Romans at that time tried to find out what was about their faith that made them so bold even before death, and in the process, they came to believe in the gospel. Likewise, in the end times also, the government will choose to televise our execution to people all over the world in an attempt to prevent them from embracing our faith, but on the contrary, the gospel may be preached even more through such vicious persecution. As such works will arise, this gospel will be testified completely on the last day and everyone in the entire world will know the gospel. Many people will see our public trial and death, and from this come to believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior, and also follow by faith this gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe in. In other words, this gospel will be testified no matter what, so that in the end, everyone all over the world will know it.



It may seem impossible for us to make the gospel known to everyone in this world through the method of the literature ministry that we are engaged in. But I am sure that it will be made possible if the Lord exerts His power over this task. If the Lord wants to make everyone in this world know His birth on this earth, His baptism, His death on the Cross, His resurrection, and His salvation, and if He makes this gospel of the water and the Spirit known to all the people of the entire world through some mass media (either through the born-again saints or some events), then it's not so difficult to let them know this gospel. I believe that if the Lord personally presides over it, then it will be possible for everyone all over the world to hear the gospel. Do you also believe so? Then the end will come. These are the events that will happen at the time of tribulation.

The Lord taught us, "At the time of tribulation

you will hear of wars and rumors of wars, nations will rise against nations, famine will break out everywhere, and disasters will begin. At that time, people will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by every nation and the love of many will grow cold. False prophets will arise and lawlessness will abound, but those who endure until the end will be saved. When then gospel of Heaven is preached to every nation, the end of tribulation will come, and only then will I return."

You Must Accept the Lesson of the Word

You must accept our Lord's lesson into your heart. When Gabriel came to Mary and relayed God's will to her, she accepted the Word of God exactly as it was, saying, "Behold the



maidservant of the Lord! Let it be to me according to your word.” That we will face tribulation is not up to us. It is up to the Lord, and therefore if He said that there will be such signs at the time of tribulation, we ought to believe that it will indeed come to pass exactly as He said.

When natural disasters strike the whole world, war breaks out everywhere, and people turn evil and confused, we must fortify our faith even more, realizing, “Oh, now is the time of tribulation. Our Lord had said that there would be such signs at the time of tribulation and told us to believe this Word, and now is such a time.” We must infallibly remember what we just heard now. There won’t be another opportunity to hear like this in the future. At that time, we should remember the Word that we have heard about tribulation until now, and believe, “Oh, so this is what’s happening”; also believe, “The whole planet will be soon destroyed”; and believe in the

Word, “Oh, the Lord had said that these things would happen at the time of tribulation, and they are happening just as He had said.”

Whatever you do, you must do everything by faith: You must preach the gospel by faith, you must endure to the end times by faith, and you must embrace your martyrdom by faith. Do you grasp this? Don’t say at the end times, “I don’t want to die. I don’t mind my death per se, but I can’t die for the sake of my family.” If your heart turns weak and you say such things, then your fellow saints with weak hearts will also follow suit and say, “I don’t want to die.” “Me neither!” “Let’s then receive the mark together.” Some of us may then end up receiving the mark collectively.

Some may say like this: “I’ve only pretended to believe until now. Do you think that I really believed? Whenever you said such things, I couldn’t put up with it inside, but I endured it



patiently. You see? I actually didn't believe. Why should I die? Why on earth should I die? Do you worry about the natural disasters to come? Don't worry about them. Technology and science will solve them. Our great leader, the great president who ordered us to receive the mark of 666, will solve the problem and turn this world into a utopia. So why should I die? It's such a wonderful world." Like this, some people will betray their faith and receive the mark, and they will also tempt the righteous, saying, "You should receive the mark, too. If you just receive it, you will get bread, gasoline, and garments. So why would you die? Why do you want to die, when all that you have to do is to just receive the mark?" However, huge hails will fall from the sky and strike these people who campaign on behalf of the Antichrist to entice the righteous to receive the mark and save themselves. I want none of you to ever become such a person.

The Bible says that this world will end eventually. When the end is coming, will you live by yourself? And when our Lord returns, we will partake in the first resurrection. The dead saints will be resurrected, and the living saints will be transformed. When the Lord returns majestically with the sound of the trumpet blown by angels like a military band, those who are truly patient and endure to the end will meet the Lord while they are still alive, and their bodies will be transformed suddenly. At that time, our Lord said that He will reign for a thousand years.

However, those who will live in the wonderful Millennial Kingdom are set aside. If not we the born-again, then who will ever live in the Millennial Kingdom? If those who killed us are still alive until the Millennial Kingdom, then we will make them work for us so hard. Since we the righteous can't reign over each other, mustn't there be sinners under us who had tormented us?



“Gather around here!” When this master orders them to gather here and that master orders them gather there, sinners remaining alive at that time will be half dead. They will be ordered to gather together and hazed all the time. “You called me a heretic back then, didn’t you? Come here. Give me a piggyback and run.” Even though we won’t kill them, we will toy around with them to get our revenge by mocking and tormenting them anyway possible, saying to them, “What did you say before? Didn’t you spew out all kinds of things just because you had lips?”

Let Us Prepare for That Day

Today’s Scripture passage is the Lord’s lesson on what will happen when the time of tribulation comes. He has taught us that such things will happen at the time of the tribulation of this

world. We must believe in this Word. Does it now make sense to you? How wonderful is it that we can now make sense out of the future. If we were instead waiting for uncertain future without a clear sense and without faith, just how nervous would we be? You have to believe in the lesson and store faith in your heart beforehand from now on. That’s because when the time comes, you won’t even have any time to read the Bible.

As we prepare for the end times, there is one thing that I want to admonish you: Do not practice lawlessness, but love. Jesus said that when lawlessness abounds, love grows cold. Do you grasp this? It’s because one practices lawlessness that he can’t love even as he wants to love, and therefore we must learn our lesson from today’s Scripture passage and prepare for the end times. You must believe in the Word and be ready for the last day. ☒



Let Us Be Loyal Workers to the End

< Matthew 24:3-14 >

“Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, ‘Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?’ And Jesus answered and said to them: ‘Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.

All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake. And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.’”

The disciples asked Jesus, “When will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?” Then, our Lord answered them with a few things. As read, starting from chapter 24 verse 36, our Lord says,



“But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only. But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.”

Signs That Will Appear at the End of the Age

The Lord spoke few things about the signs that will appear at the end of the age, and one of them was the fact that people, just as the days of Noah when people didn't know about the flood until the very day, will not know about the coming of the Lord until the very moment when He is to

come. And that they will not be interested in the things that will happen in the future. That is, in the days of Noah, people were eating, drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage and wasn't aware until the flood came and took them all away.

He said the coming of the Son of Man will be like that. Right now, the culture of people eating, drinking, marrying and giving in marriage has developed greatly. At the end of the age, people could perhaps be thinking that this civilized world is the utopia on earth erected by people. There were such circumstances during the days of Noah's flood, and in this day and age too, all things have been developed to a great extent. Furthermore, it is an age when people can do anything so long as they intend to do so.

Such things as people eating, drinking, marrying and giving in marriage become more and more common as the end of the age draws



near. Of course such things have always existed in every human society up until now, and I am not saying that they are bad. Rather, what I am saying is that people are becoming only interested in the desires of the flesh. There isn't anything that people cannot do these days. People can make airports at sea and create extravagant and beautiful fountains using laser beams and water. Thus, so long as people fix their hearts to it, they can enjoy more pleasures than what kings of the past had enjoyed.

These days, the food that we eat is so very diverse. And as long as we have money, we can taste them all because there are restaurants that sell exotic foods, which we had never expected to taste before death. And isn't it the case that things related to getting married and giving in marriage have flared up greatly? Even though the economy is bad, industries related to getting married and giving in marriage are in boom.

Ceremony halls are crowded with callers and congratulators. When we go to wedding ceremonies, the groom and the bride stay in their respective waiting room. Then, instead of walking in to the hall when called to enter, they get together at a certain place and appear at the same time riding on a small model train surrounded by stage fog like a king and a queen amidst clapping of hands by guests. Like so, it is an age when people can do all things that they are capable of.

It is said that the signs of the end of the age when our Lord shall come will be like that of the days of Noah. People are engrossed in eating, drinking, marrying and giving in marriage. People's hearts are fully taken in by things of this world. Human emotions are overly exposed in full with any moderation and media that stimulate them more and more have advanced. Thus, the culture has become so hedonistic that



people only seek the pleasures of eating, drinking, and having sexual relations.

The disciples asked Jesus, “What will be the sign of the end of the age?” And our Lord said to them to take heed to deceptions by people at the end of the age. And then, He said, *“And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.”* He said that nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom and that there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places, but all these are merely the beginning of sorrows.

Wars and rumors of wars as signs at the end of the age refer to bustling world. It has been said that about three hundred people died in the recent flood in Mexico. I was thinking how could it have rained so much that such a great number of people had to die helplessly? These days, we often get to witness severe famines and great

earthquakes. There are famines in Somalia and North Korea and earthquakes in Turkey and Taiwan. And it has been reported that Russia is attacking Chechnya which was once under its rule. Yet, Chechnya is a small country whose size is only about 19,000km² with a population of about 800,000. However, a large country like Russia is coveting that small country which size is its 1/1000. Such thing will occur many more in the future. Our Lord has said that nations will rise against nations and kingdom against kingdoms.

This passage says there will be many wars and rumors of wars. South Korea has been under an unstable situation of the cease-fire agreement since 1953. This means that both Koreas can violate the truce at any time and wage war against each other. However, South Korea has been able to maintain peace so far. This is all because God Himself has protected this country



out of His love for the righteous in this country, South Korea. I cannot thank enough that God has protected this country whenever it faced a crisis, allowing us to preach the gospel ceaselessly.

The Sorrows Have Now Begun All over the World

“All these are the beginning of sorrows.” the sorrows have now begun all over the world. It is said, *“There will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.”* These are natural disasters and they are things that are allowed by God. They aren’t things that God does intentionally but rather, our Lord already knows that these things will be occurring. We human beings do not know what will happen in the future, but our God who is omniscient knows

each and every single thing.

As it is said that there will be famines and earthquakes, what do you think will happen to you when the famines and earthquakes occur in this world? Current era is the beginning of sorrows. Do you think people can live when there are earthquakes and famines? When a strong earthquake occurs, it is the case that everyone will die. There was an earthquake registering 7 on the Richter scale in Taiwan, but the people of Taiwan weren’t even astonished. To them, the result was the death of just a few thousand people, and may be because earthquakes of 5 in magnitude occur there frequently, they all seem completely unconcerned. What would happen if it were us? Should fluorescent lightings sway and bookcases fall while we are offering worship, all of you saints will flea with no one as an exception. Of course they would all run away too, but they



wouldn't get seized by fear or make a great commotion like us. Whatever the case, I think that they are quite a people.

Nevertheless, in this world, there will be countries that will disappear because of earthquakes. Let us consider for a moment that there was a strong earthquake in Korea. Let us assume that an earthquake of 7 in magnitude has occurred. Korea will probably be facing a threat to its existence. Not only will the economy crumble but more than half the population will die, and it may be the case that the country itself will disappear. Of course, this is just my speculation.

"All these are the beginning of sorrows" (Matthew 24:8). Dear fellow believers! When the people only seek eating, drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, when the culture becomes lavish like that of the days of Noah's Flood, and when earthquakes and famines occur frequently

and pestilences arise just as wars frequently occur here and there in this world, it would be the end of the age. At present, there is a worldwide alert over avian flu. Originally, it was viral ailment that spread only amongst birds, but it went through mutation, becoming a fatal disease that can be transmitted to humans. A certain pathologist expected that approximately 150 million people could die from this contagious disease. Also, what about SARS? It is widely known that AIDS and Ebola virus is encroaching upon Africa and the civilized world.

This current age has become the beginning of sorrows. Our Lord said that the love of many will grow cold because lawlessness will abound at the end of the age. And truly, there are just too many people who have given up being a human, and you don't know just how many atrocious people there are. Just as He said that the love will grow cold, love truly has grown cold greatly. In this



current age, there isn't much love. There isn't any love between those living upstairs and downstairs, and there isn't any interest even between next-door neighbors so as to not know whether someone has move in or moved out. It has become so hardhearted that an incident of corpse of a neighboring elderly person living in solitude rotting inside the room not getting discovered for 5 months had occurred.

Long ago, when we moved into a new neighborhood, we used to pass out rice cakes to neighbors. In Korea, people used to share rice cakes with their neighbors when they were celebrating their birthday. But, with the acceleration of urbanization, beautiful customs as such have faded away. These days, there still are those who pass out red-bean covered steamed rice cakes wrapped in aluminum foil. Usually, stores opening up for business are the ones that pass out rice cakes. In our society, too, love has

grown cold.

At the End of the Age, Love Will Grow Cold

Love has grown cold. Love has grown cold for me as well. In the past, I used to set aside some leftovers on purpose because I had wanted to give them to panhandlers, and then I would give the leftovers to them. But, now, I am busy chasing them out. Long ago when I was young, there frequently wasn't any rice in the rice bin. So, my parents made me never to eat rice without permission by pointing out to me that if I were to ever eat rice in stealth, they would die. Despite of it all, there were just little rice left, and since children were stealing and eating the rice as treats, it was sort of a preventive measure to protect rice from disappearing. Nevertheless, in



those days, when a beggar should come, my parents would give little of what rice they had left in the rice bin which was about to show its bottom. Even though they could not even make and eat porridge, they did not send away monks or beggars coming and asking for a penny empty handed. I think it was because the idea of encouraging good and punishing evil was instilled deep inside Korean culture. This value system is well shown in old Korean stories such as “Heungbu and Nolbu” which is a story of a kind-hearted brother and his older wicked-hearted brother and “Kongjui and Patjui,” a story of a good orphaned girl and her vicious step-sister.

Long time ago, there lived Heungbu and Nolbu. The elder of the two, Nolbu was very wealthy but he was an evil man, greedy and perverse. However, the younger one, Heungbu, was a very kind man, although very poor. Nolbu

was so greedy that no matter how hunger-stricken his brother Heungbu was, he never once gave help. One day, a baby swallow fell off from its nest beneath the roof-top and broke its leg. So, Heungbu treated the leg carefully and then took care of it. Swallows left when the weather grew colder. But the swallow returned to Heungbu’s house the next spring. Thankful to Heungbu, the swallow brought a gourd seed in its mouth and gave it to Heungbu in order to return the kindness. Heungbu planted it to the ground. Soon, gourds fruited and Heungbu sawed it open. But, alas, gold and silver along with jewels poured out from the gourd. And so, he and his family began living well off in a house that was like a great palace.

Upon seeing that, Nolbu became perverse. He took a perfectly healthy swallow, broke its leg, and then treated it back in place. That swallow, also came back the next spring carrying a gourd



seed in its mouth. Overjoyed, Nolbu planted the seed, and waited for it to grow. As soon as gourds fruited to their full, he sawed it open with a great expectation. Just then, villainous demons and goblins jumped out and tormented Nolbu. Thus, it is said that Nolbu became ruined.

Because there were such moral precepts, in order to live well off, people used to hand out a bucket full of rice and whatever else to those in hardship. Whether or not everyone did so, in the past, people's hearts were good and generous. Thus, those begging for pennies on top of an overhead bridge in a city and children living in orphanages were the ones that ate well. It was because people had given them all their money despite having almost nothing themselves. So, kids in orphanages went around in find shoes and suits. On the contrary, children who had family went around in padded trousers handed down from their elder brothers. None the less, people's

hearts were truly good back then.

However, with the passing of time, people's hearts have become wicked, and the world has become a place without any joy of life. At times when we face people, there are many of them who make us to think spontaneously, 'Alas! That is a human being? Oh! I truly don't want be with that man. And, I want to leave his side.' In most instances, those who are rich are like that. And truly, this is an age when kindheartedness has evaporated, as well as humanity.

In this day and age, love has grown a lot cold. However, it is said that those who endures to the end shall be saved, and it is also said, "*And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come*" (Matthew 24:14). You must pay attention to this part. The fact is that it is when the gospel is preached all over the world that the end will come.



Therefore, we must surely exert all our efforts into the spreading of the gospel. This year, because the advertising didn't go very well and because there were many insufficiencies in our preparation, our books barely got shared in the United States only. However, I have the faith that there will be more sales of our books, continued work by the servants of God, and more springing up of the Church, starting next year. Right now, our books are up for sale on large on-line bookstores such as Amazon.com and Ingram, and when our books become widely known, all those who want to get them will be able to do so. We have secured not only Korea but a much greater market. In the United States, there are over 50 states many of which are larger than Korea in size. Our books have already entered the English speaking regions of the world, and furthermore, they will enter Chinese speaking regions as well. Also, along with Japan, the

gospel will now be spread to small countries in Asia as well as those in Europe.

"This gospel of the kingdom" refers to the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we possess. It will take only a few years for this gospel to be spread throughout the entire world. We have started it with much difficulty but we have barely managed to secure a bridgehead now. And as soon as it gets firmly grounded, the gospel will quickly spread, even though spreading it all over the world may seem difficult. Long ago, during the days of the Apostle Paul, this gospel was spread by people going to places themselves, gathering up people, and then preaching to them in a loud voice. But with the advancement of technology and transportation enables us to preach the gospel more effectively through literature ministries. I can preach on certain subject as much as I want through a single volume of book. Also, it has



become such an age when the entire world is able to share and read if one were to publish just a single volume of a book written in English. Thus, the gospel will spread throughout the entire world very quickly. The times are good these days, so much so that the gospel can be spread through books, the Internet, and broadcasts. Therefore, in truth, it doesn't take long to spread the gospel throughout the entire world.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Will Be Preached All over the World, and then the End Will Come

When this gospel gets spread all over the world, the end will then come. That “the end will come” means that the tribulation will come and that everything will be realized as it is written in

the Word of God. Now, how much time is there left? The fact is that there surely isn't much time left. How many years will it take? As of right now, it has entered the United States. (Editor's note: This sermon was preached in 1999 when we started distributing our books all over the world.) As it has entered the United States, it will be entering English speaking regions all over the world really soon. Of course we are thinking about only those countries that we know of, but aren't there so many countries that we don't even know? There are so many countries that we don't even know the names of, but it will be all done with few years. I believe that it will be done soon even though we are speaking of the entire world. Of course the world is wide and there are so many things to do, but it actually isn't that wide. There will be so many things to do if we were to actually try to do so, but nevertheless, I don't think it will take tens of years. With just few



more years of preaching at most, we will be finished spreading the true gospel.

I believe in the Word that when the gospel is preached all over the world, the end will come to this world. We must believe that these times right now is the beginning of sorrows and the last of the days. However, we must spread the gospel by living out our life to its fullest. Also, we must gather together the strengths and serve the gospel. And each of you personally has to deliver the gospel to those living near your home by talking to them or through our books. Furthermore, we must all take interest in spreading the gospel all over the world and consider it as our life's objective by uniting our bodies and hearts together.

Dear fellow believers, the work that we do may seem very small, but whatever the case, there will surely be a better news because the Internet bookstores in the United States began

selling our books. Of course, pursuit of profits is not the aim of these Internet sales. We just want to distribute our books more widely through whatever means feasible. Soon, the book in English volume 2 will be published. Volume 2 is much better than volume 1. In volume 2, because debates over the gospel are discussed and because it is filled with much more content than volume 1, it will surely bring forth a much greater repercussion. We must bear in mind that it doesn't take that much time to spread the gospel all over the world.

Also, we must bear in mind that the current times are like the days of Noah's flood. Even though we get married, give in marriage, and do all things, one thing that the righteous have to keep in mind and never let go from the heart is the fact that the current times are the end of the age. We must remind ourselves of this everyday. As you watch television, you will be able to see



how the times are turning and things that are happening in Korea. In truth, not only Korea but the entire world is entering into an age of sorrow, and I am saying that we must feel and believe in the fact that right now is an age like the days of Noah's flood. And, we must realize and believe that when the gospel is preached all over the world, the end will come.

We must realize and believe in it, and live as such. We must go on living with the awareness of the fact that there isn't much time left for this world. God says that, in the days of Noah, people just went on marrying, giving in marriage, and so on, not knowing until the flood comes and destruction sets upon them. Right now in this day and age, only the born-again knows what sort of times this is. And in truth, others simply do not know it. They tend to think that earthquakes are just some natural phenomenon that always occurs and that for they will continue to occur in

the future as they had in the past, humankind will continue to exist, those who eat well and are rich continuing to lead a good life and those who are destined for death dying out. Furthermore, they also tend to think that humankind will continue to live well because science will continue to flourish and that the future will be a utopia.

As Long as One Has Money, This World Is Good and Well Worth Living

There was a time when I had felt something like this, the feeling that as long as one had money this world was good and well worth living. Because what I had felt wasn't something particularly great, you need not expect too much from it. Please just try to listen to it as it is.



Because people can perceive a trivial thing as something of great importance, please just try to listen to it as is.

When you go to a market operated by the Agricultural Co-operative, you see them selling lots of natural teas and other things. And so, as I was passing one near by, I went inside it once. There were so many marvelous things. I bought a bag of tea there, boiled up some water, and tasted it. It was a Schisandra tea.

When I was young, I had lived in Busan, and near our neighborhood well, there was a Schisandra tree. The red colored Schisandra fruits it bore looked so tasteful. And, as I turn my memory back a few, I can remember we had planted some Schisandra trees nearby the fence, gathered up its fruits, and then dried them up for some time so that we can drink some Schisandra tea. It was a work that took lots of straining of nerves and much devotion, but the fact of the

matter was that I was able to buy a bag full of them in just a few seconds with a small amount of money. As I boiled up some water and place them in, they became that pretty colored Schisandra tea. Wow! As long as I have money, the world is well worth living.

And so, I am able to understand a little the mindset of those who have some money not believing the fact that the destruction is coming. As I was drinking a cup of Schisandra tea that I had made, I got to thinking that the world is so convenient as long as one has money, and thus, I thought that those who have money are so well off in living that they would truly fear the early coming of the Lord. Actually, it is said that in the past, there actually were those who were fearful of the early coming of the Lord. It is said that there were elders and deacons who used to say, “You mustn’t come, yet.” The fact of the matter was that because this comfortable world was so



good and because there still were sins inside their hearts, they didn't want Him coming early. It is said that there actually were instances of people wishing that the Lord mustn't come because it would have been so distressing to depart early without having enjoyed the good life in this world more.

As I was drinking a cup of Schisandra tea, I felt such things. This world is truly good. I am able to buy and eat this thing, which is so difficult to make, just by paying some money! How much comfort would those who are wealthy feel? As long as one has money, he can wear a coat made of alligator skin. Dear fellow believers, think about you catching an alligator, drying its skin, having it processed chemically, and then sewing a coat out of its skin. Even if you were to just chase after an alligator your entire life, you will never be able to wear a clothes made of its skin. It is likely that you will

have a broken arm and a severed leg trying to catch an alligator. Yet, what happens when you pay a certain amount of money? You get to wear a coat made of alligator skin in no time. Also, someone who would die just by looking at a leopard can go around in a leopard skin coat by paying for it with some money, so how good is this world as long as one has money?

Didn't the wife of a former minister of Korea, not too long ago, disgrace her husband by having accepted such a coat as a present? I came to thinking, "This world is such that everything is possible with money. As long as one has money, the person can boast at a fine restaurant, so I guess people could think that way." As for me, I was moved by just a small thing, but people are so deeply intoxicated by the world that they do not know whether or not Jesus has saved them, whether or not the tribulation is coming, and whether or not the sorrows are coming, and do



not care whether or not there is Heaven, whether or not there is the righteous, and whether or not there is such a thing as sins getting blotted away. The current times are like that. We are currently living in an age like that.

Instead of Living Immersed in the Things of the World, We Must Recognize the Current Times Properly

It is said that when the gospel is preached all over the world, the end will come eventually. As we are living in such times, we are spreading the gospel right now. The born-again can go on living chasing after worldly things by having fallen deep into them, we must recognize the current times properly. If we were to go on living

immersed in the things of the world, turning our backs to the Lord's Church, the spreading of the gospel, and God, we could be standing in the ranks of the dead, just as all the rest of people except for the eight family members of Noah had suffered death during the days of Noah's flood.

One will suffer the tribulation if one were to not serve the gospel in this end of the age and fall into worldly things. There once was Lot, Abraham's nephew, and he suffered the judgment as he had lived in the lands of Sodom and Gomorrah. He suffered the tribulation, unable to save a single piece of fortune he had possessed. His wife became a pillar of salt, and as for himself, because he had slept with his daughters without knowing, he became the ancestor of typically Gentile nations, the Moab and the Ammonites, which were standing against the people of God.

The Lord will renew our hearts once more



through the tribulation, and then take us up to His Kingdom. We might be meeting the Lord, after having suffered martyrdom. I think doing so would be fine, too. We might die with our limbs tied up and then hacked into pieces for our Lord, after having lived for the Lord. The born-again will suffer such utmost atrocious execution or be led into an intense temptation, but if we were to overcome it victoriously by faith, the fact of the matter is that even though we might suffer not only torture but also horrendous death, the victory will be something most joyous.

Those who believe in the gospel will not be able to deny the gospel even if they were to suffer torture, no matter how severe. Although they would want to say that they will not believe, because from inside the Holy Spirit says, “Hey! Do not say useless words. You are right now a child of God and are destined to go to Heaven but still will you deny Me? Then, I shall deny

you also,” and restrains them, they will not be able to betray the Lord and the gospel. Even if the words are about to spill out of their mouths, the Holy Spirit restrains them from betraying the gospel.

Dear fellow believers, we can get hooked to this world at the slightest slip. Actually, the fact is that our hearts are partially immersed in the world even now. Because the world is like that wherever we go, in truth, we are in danger of getting hooked by things of this world, but as for our hearts, we go on living with them set straight. We are able to live out our faith like this because we have the desire to spread the gospel all over the world as life’s purpose, and thus, we are able to keep our faith at least this much. But, if we hadn’t had such life’s purpose, we would have slipped and fallen.

If we were to preach the gospel only in Korea, we would be able to do that within one year.



Korea will not even take a day's worth of work. Having all the people of Korea know the true gospel can be possible in just one day. All will be spread completely if we were to supply our books to each and every bookstore, run full double-page advertisement in all the newspapers, and advertise on the air. When the gospel is introduced like that, those who do not need the gospel will not buy our books, but as for those who need it, they cannot but purchase our books. If we work like that just for a day, the gospel will be spread throughout the entire country within just few days, even if we were to leave it alone.

Dear fellow believers, we are able to barely go on living because we go on living with the spreading the gospel all over the world as our life's purpose. When the Lord was alive, He said the following. The Lord said, *"Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in*

due season? Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing" (Matthew 24:45-46), and then said, *"But if that evil servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,' and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards, the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him and at an hour that he is not aware of, and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites"* (Matthew 24:48-51). It is said that if one were hypocritical and do not follow the Truth just like the Pharisees, they would be thrown into hell. And as the Pharisees were those who were masters of pretending to abide by the Law as well as hypocrites, it is the case that such people would be appointed their portion with the hypocrites. Our Lord has said so.



Let Us Brace Ourselves up, and Go to God after Having Served the Gospel

I hope for you to brace yourself up. You must brace yourself up on your own and by make the goal clear, go on living by faith with what time there is left. Even though the times are like this and whatever your circumstances may be, you must go on living by faith without worrying. Whether it is like that or not, you must never leave the Church, and whatever happens, you must go on living in service of the gospel, taking care of each other with one heart and one mind. You must never be leaving the Church, and you must never give up on spreading the gospel all over the world. Absolutely, we are ones who have to carry out this task.

Dear fellow believers, there will be more disasters in the future. Even though it is said there will be more disasters and difficulties ahead

of us, we will not wait for the calamities just by sitting around. Regardless of when that day should come, we must think about the work that we must do. We must prepare the work that we must do and carry them out quickly. And upon the arrival of the day when there will be sorrows and tribulations, nation rising against nation and people all over the world capturing and killing the righteous, the outcome will just be one of the two. We could suffer martyrdom and then go to the Lord's Kingdom when He comes. Or, like the church in Philadelphia mentioned in the Book of Revelations which allows people to escape the tribulation, we could live as members of such Church and as such saints, and then get to meet the Lord. It is either of the two.

Dear fellow believers, whatever the case, the fact is that martyrdom or tribulation isn't something that we can avoid. In any case, I wish myself good fortune and the same to you all as



well. When we finish all our work and the tribulation and sorrows should come, it will just be one of the two. Should the Lord don't call us quickly, we could go quickly to the Lord by courageously volunteering to embrace martyrdom. Or, we could taste the rapture by having endured to the end without suffering death by hiding like a rat. If we were to serve the gospel and live for it to the end, I believe the Lord will grant us such grace.

We are currently living in an age like that of Noah. Let us gather our thoughts, spread the gospel, carry out the work that we must do, and then depart. The Lord will decide the day and the time for Him to come. As it is concerned with the tribulation and the rapture, they are all up to the authority of the Lord. What we must do as the time for such happenings draws near is the work of spreading the Gospel of the Kingdom all throughout the world, far and wide. The fact is

that the Lord will come on the day when we complete the goal of carrying out that work, that is, the preaching of the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. If the Lord were to take us away in the midst of the tribulation, we will be taken away by embracing martyrdom. But if He were to consider us as the faithful saints, like those of the Church of Philadelphia, we will be raptured, not having to taste death.

In my heart, I wish that I could be alive like Elijah and Enoch and I hope that my body will be transformed suddenly to be raptured, instead of having to suffer the tribulation and death. Do you wish like that also? Dear fellow believers, the current times is an age when we must consider the Word regarding the end of the age seriously. It isn't an age when one could consider this subject as just a joke or something that is a long way off. The Word itself says that.

This world has almost reached its end. But



still, should we be able to live just a few more years, tens of years, or hundreds of years, I hope that we will get to meet the Lord after having done our best in the works that we are entrusted with and having used up our everything in the spreading of the gospel. I wish for you to become such blessed people. ☒





The New Life Mission

e-Books

USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

- 1) Page Up / Page Down Key

- Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

- 2) Arrow Key

- ← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

- ◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

- ◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



EASIER WAY TO READ

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

